



The University of Texas at Austin
South Asia Institute

Open Educational Resources for South Asian Language Research

Language: Sanskrit



Searchable Electronic Edition of Chapter 9 of the *Manubhāṣya commentary of Medhātithi on the Mānava-dharmaśāstra*, transcribed, edited, formatted, and color-coded by Patrick Olivelle, is licensed under a [Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/).

Last updated: May 2021

Patrick Olivelle (jpo@austin.utexas.edu)
University of Texas at Austin

atha navamo 'dhyāyaḥ

puruṣasya striyāś caiva dharmye vartmani tiṣṭhatoḥ | saṃyoge viprayoge ca dharmān vakṣyāmi śāśvatān || 9.1 ||

strīsaṃgrahaṇānantaram vivādapadanirdeśaḥ "strīpūṇḍharmo vibhāgaś ca" (MDh 8.7) iti | tad idānīm ucyate | atyanta ***** dyupasrṣṭena¹ bhartrā kathamcid api bādhyamānayā tena saha rājani vivaditavyam iti ***** vidha eva nyāyānuvartini na dveṣamatsarādimatibhāryāyām tathā ca viśīla ***** ti tathāvidhasya patyur upacaryoktā | na bhāryām prati prabhutvam | upacāraś ca bhṛtyavac chuśrūṣā pādasamvāhanādi ***** | strīpuruṣaśabdau ca yady api liṅgaviśeṣāvacchinnamanuṣyajātivacanau² tathāpītha saṃbandhini jāyāpatyā ***** "asvatantrāḥ striyaḥ kāryāḥ puruṣaiḥ svair divānīsam" iti (MDh 9.2) svagrahaṇena saṃbandhitām lakṣayati | vartamānapratijñāvacana ** prajayana ***** bhartuḥ **striyāś ca** jāyāyāḥ **saṃyoga** ekaṭra saṃnidhāne³ tathā **viprayoge** pravāsapryāṇe⁴ ***** dharmeyā vṛttiḥ prasādhanaṃ śārīrarakṣā hi ***** tān **vakṣyāmi** | **śāśvatagrahaṇam** stutiḥ⁵ | **dharmye vartmani tiṣṭhatoḥ** | anuvādo 'yam | nyāyō dharmasāstrācāranirūḍho mārgaḥ || 9.1 ||

asvatantrāḥ striyaḥ kāryāḥ puruṣaiḥ svair divānīsam | viṣayeṣu ca sajjantyāḥ saṃsthāpyā ātmano vaśe || 9.2 ||

svecchayā strīṇām dharmārthakāmeṣu vyavahartuṃ na deyam | yat kiṃcana dhanam dharmāḍau viniyuṣyate tatra yathāvayaḥ svapuruṣāḥ patyādayo 'nūjñāpanīyāḥ | svapuruṣāḥ rakṣādhikṛtāḥ⁶ "pitā rakṣati" (MDh 9.3) ityādinirdeṣṭāḥ | **viṣayeṣu** hi gītādiṣu **sajjantyāḥ**⁷ prasaṅgaṃ kurvanti **ātmano vaśe sthāpyāḥ** tato nivāraṇīyāḥ | yady apy asvatantrā ity anenaiva sarvakriyāviṣayā svātantryanivṛttir upadiṣṭā bhavati, tathāpi punar viṣayavyāvṛttivacanam yatnataḥ parihārārtham | mā vijñāyī yat tebhya⁸ eva parapuruṣasaṃparkādibhyo nivāraṇīyāḥ, grhāvasthitāḥ tu madyapānādisaktā na duṣyanti |

caśabdena tāvad ayaṃ dharmāḥ puruṣāṇām uktaḥ | svātantryam strīṇām tāvan na deyam, arthāt tu tābhir api svatantrābhir na bhavitavyam ity uktaṃ bhavati | evaṃ ca "puruṣasya strīyāś caiva" (MDh 9.1) iti caśabdena⁹ itaretaraviṣayor ye strīpūṃsayor dharmāś ta evocyante | na tu yāgādāya iti samanvayo bhavati || 9.2 ||

pitā rakṣati kaumāre bhartā rakṣati yauvane | rakṣanti sthavire putrā na strī svātantryam arhati || 9.3 ||

¹ M G: -upamrṣṭena

² M G: liṅgāviśeṣā-

³ M G DK (1: 1044): saṃbandhinidhāne

⁴ M G: pravāsapryāyena

⁵ M G: -grahaṇaśrutih

⁶ M G J: rakṣādhigatāḥ

⁷ M G: anyataḥ

⁸ M G: vijñāyī yatnebhya

⁹ M G J: caśabda

rakṣā nāmānarthapratīghātaḥ | anarthas tv anācaravṛttātikrameṇāpravṛttipareṇa cānyāyato¹⁰
 dhanaharaṇādīnā paribhavaḥ | tasya pratīghāto nivāraṇam | tatpitṛādibhiḥ kartavyam | **rakṣatīti**
 bhavantir līnartho chāndasatvāt | tato rakṣed iti vidheyapratyayaḥ | vayovibhāgaśravaṇam
 cādhikataradoṣārtham¹¹ | sarva eva tu sarvadā rakṣārtham adhikriyante | **kaumāragrahaṇam**
 dānāt pūrvakālopalakṣaṇārtham | evaṃ **yauvanam** jīvadbhartṛkāyāḥ pradārṣanam | ataś ca
 nityānuvāda evāyam | yadā yadā yadadhīnā tadā tadā tenāvaśyam rakṣitavyā | tathā ca jīvaty api
 bhartari pituḥ putrasya cādhikārah | tathādarśitam **mānave** | sarva ete sarvadā tatsamrakṣaṇam
 kuryuḥ¹² | kathyamānaṃ tu granthagauravaṃ karoti |

nanu ca "bālayā vā yuvatyā vā" (MDh 5.145) ity anenoktam evaitat |
maivam | anyad evāsvātantryam¹³ anyā ca rakṣā | tatra cāsvātantryam¹⁴ upadiṣṭam, iha tu
 rakṣocyate |¹⁵ anyatantrāyā api śakyo 'narthah¹⁶ pratihantum |
nanu cehāpi paṭhyate **na strī svātantryam arhatīti** |
ucyate | nānena sarvakriyāviśayam asvātantryam vidhīyate | kiṃ tarhi,
 nāsvatantrānyamanaskā¹⁷ svātmasamrakṣaṇāya prabhavati śaktivikalatvāt svataḥ | pañcame tu
 vacanam asvātantryārtham arthāntarasya tatroktatvāt || 9.3 ||

kāle 'dātā pitā vācyo vācyaś cānupayan patih |
mṛte bhartari putras tu vācyo mātur arakṣitā || 9.4 ||

dānakāle prāpte yadi pitā na dadāti ***** yaḥ | kaḥ punaḥ kanyāyā dānakālaḥ | "**aṣṭamād**
varṣāt prabhṛti prāg ṛtoḥ" (cf. GDh 18.21) iti **smaryate** | ihāpi liṅgam asti ***** tiḥ | **anupayann**¹⁸
 anupagacchann aramayan bhāryābhir nighnaḥ | upagamane kālāś ṛtuḥ¹⁹ parvavarjyam ity uktaḥ
 (MDh 3.45) || 9.4 ||

sūkṣmebhyo 'pi prasaṅgebhyaḥ striyā rakṣyā viśeṣataḥ |
dvayor hi kulayoḥ śokam āvaheyur arakṣitāḥ || 9.5 ||

prasaṅgaḥ kuṣamparkaḥ | yayā kadācid avijñānaśīlayā ***** na bālena vā
 gr̥hadvārāvasthānadinojvalaveśapuruṣadarśanaśīlayety evamādaya uccyante | arthāc cittacalane
 *****kṣyatvaṃ caiśām | naite kila sāksād doṣarūpāḥ | na hi sāksāt strīsam̐parkaḥ striyo
 doṣarūpāḥ ***** sūkṣmād ity ucyate | tato **rakṣyāḥ** nivāraṇīyāḥ | **viśeṣataḥ** prayatnena
 nivāraṇe dāradaḥ ***** taś ca | sarvais²⁰ tatkulīnair bhrātṛpitṛvyadevarādyai rakṣitavyā iti
 siddham bhavati | na tatrā ***** || 9.5 ||

imaṃ hi sarvavarṇānām paśyanto dharmam uttamam |

¹⁰ M G: cānyāyatā

¹¹ M G: vādhikatarā-

¹² M G: akurvataḥ

¹³ M G: eva svātantryam

¹⁴ M G: ca svātantryam

¹⁵ M G DK add: tena sarvakriyāviśayam (DK: -viśaye)

¹⁶ M G: 'nenārthaḥ

¹⁷ M G: -manaskatā

¹⁸ M G DK omit: anupayann

¹⁹ M G DK: kālāś caritum sadvratasya

²⁰ M G DK omit: sarvais

yatante rakṣiṭuṃ bhāryāṃ bhartāro durbalā api || 9.6 ||

cāturvarṇyasya eṣa uttamo²¹ ***** paśyanto jñānāḥ durbalā api bhartāro bhāryāṃ
rakṣiṭuṃ yateran prayatnaṃ kuryuḥ | līnartho bhavanti yata *****
vastvanijaguptītamatareyat tatra maṇāparivṛtaṃ bahir āvirodbhijātaṃ vadhūvapurahorataye
'tirāgāt | a ***** kṣābhāya kiyamcin niyamenavatidyumānārājakulam āśrayādinaṃ rakṣitavyā
|| 9.6 ||

svām prasūtiṃ caritraṃ ca kulam ātmānam eva ca | svaṃ ca dharmam prayatnena jāyāṃ rakṣan hi rakṣati || 9.7 ||

na kevalaṃ śāstropadeśād eva strīrakṣā kartavyā | yāvad imāni bahūni prayojanāni | **prasūtir**
apatyaṃ putraduḥitṛlakṣaṇam | saṃkaro na bhavatīty arthaḥ | **caritraṃ** śiṣṭasamācāraḥ | **kulam**
pūrvoktam | kasyāpi satkulasya bhraṣṭaśīlāyāṃ bhāryāyāṃ doṣaḥ²² sarvaṃ kulam upatiṣṭhatīti, na
sādhvyaḥ striya²³ eteṣāṃ iti | atha vā pitṛpitāmahādīnāṃ saṃtatiśuddhyabhāvād
aurdhvadaihikasyānivr̥tte rakṣā²⁴ syāt | **ātmānam** | prasiddham upapatināvaśyaṃ²⁵ hanyate
bhāryayaiva vā viśādinā | **svaṃ ca dharmam** | vyabhicāriṇyā dharmānadhikārāt | ato **jāyāṃ**
rakṣitā sarvaṃ etad rakṣati²⁶ || 9.7 ||

patir bhāryāṃ saṃpraviśya garbho bhūtvēha jāyate | jāyāyās tad dhi jāyātvam yad asyāṃ jāyate punaḥ || 9.8 ||

arthavādo 'yam | na ca patyuh²⁷ patnyā udare praveśadarśanam²⁸ | ataḥ
śārīrasārabhūtaśukradvāreṇa²⁹ guṇavādataḥ praveśo 'yam ucyate | "**ātmā vai putranāmāsi**" (ŚB
14.9.4.26) iti etad eva jāyāśabdasya bhāryāvācanatve³⁰ pravṛttinimittam | yato '**syāṃ** patir **jāyate**
| apatyajanmanimittam jāyāśabde jārasyāpi jāyocyate || 9.8 ||

yādṛśaṃ bhajate hi strī sutam sūte tathāvidham | tasmāt prajāviśuddhyartham striyaṃ rakṣet prayatnataḥ || 9.9 ||

"svām prasūtim" (MDh 9.7) iti yad uktaṃ tad darśayati | na caivaṃ mantavyam: yādṛśaṃ
dviṭīyaṃ puruṣaṃ seveta **sutam sūte** putram janayati tathāvidhajātīyam | nāpi guṇasādrśyam
abhipreta | yataḥ sūdrādi-jātasya caṇḍālādi-jātītvam | samānajātīyajātasyāpi³¹ naiva tajjātīyatva,
"patnīṣv akṣatayoniṣu" (MDh 10.5) iti vacanāt | guṇasādrśye 'pi viśīladaridrapatikāyā

²¹ DK adds: dharmam (probably a conjecture)

²² M G DK omit: doṣaḥ

²³ M G: sādhyaṃ svīyam

²⁴ DK: - ānivr̥tter na rakṣā

²⁵ M G DK: prasiddhātmanopapatināvaśyaṃ (DK: prasiddham ātmo-)

²⁶ M G: bhavati

²⁷ J: patyā

²⁸ M G: na ca patyā + + + + veśadarśana

²⁹ M G: -bhārabhūta-

³⁰ M G: jāyāśabda + + yavācanatve

³¹ M G: -ādijātīm ca ** mānajātīya-

utkr̥ṣṭapuruṣagamanam anujñātaṃ³² syāt | yadā tv ayam arthavādas tadā yādṛṣaṃ tathāvidham ity
akulānurūpam iti nīyate || 9.9 ||

**na kaścīd yoṣitaḥ śaktaḥ prasahya parirakṣitum |
etair upāyayogais tu śakyās tāḥ parirakṣitum || 9.10 ||**

vakṣyamāṇopāyaprasaṃsārthaḥ ślokaḥ | **prasahya** balenāvaṣṭabhya śuddhāntāvarodhādīnā
parapuruṣādiniṣkāsanādīnā³³ **na śakyā rakṣitum** | kiṃ tv **etair upāyayogaiḥ śakyāḥ** | yogāḥ
prayogāḥ | upāyaiḥ prayujyamānair ity arthaḥ || 9.10 ||

**arthasya saṃgrāhe cainām vyaye caiva niyojayet |
śauce dharme 'nnapaktyāṃ ca pāriṇāhyasya vekṣaṇe³⁴ || 9.11 ||**

artho dhanam | tasya **saṃgrāhaḥ** saṃkhyādīnā paricchidya rakṣārtham veśmani nidhānam
rajjvāyasabandhādīnā saṃyamya sthāpanam mudrāṅkam ityevamādi | **vyayo** visargas tasyaiva:
idam etāvad bhaktārtham idam ca sūpārtham etāvac chākārtham iti | **śaucam**
darvipiṭharādiśuddhir bhūmilepanādiś ca | **dharma** ācamanodakatarpaṇādidānam
strīvāsagr̥hakādaḥ balikusumavikārair devārcanam | **annapakṭiḥ** prasiddhā | **pāriṇāhyam** yat
syād āsandīkhaṭvādi³⁵ | tatpratyaवेक्षणे niyoktavyā || 9.11 ||

**arakṣitā gr̥he ruddhāḥ puruṣair āptakāribhiḥ |
ātmanam ātmanā yās tu rakṣeyus tāḥ surakṣitāḥ || 9.12 ||**

āptaṃ prāptaṃ kāle taṃ kurvanty **āptakāriṇo** 'vadhānavanta ucyante śuddhāntādhikāriṇaḥ
kañcukīnaḥ | taiḥ sve³⁶ gr̥he ruddhāś cāsvatantrīkṛtā yatheṣṭavihāraṇiṣedhena³⁷ rakṣyamāṇā na
rakṣitā bhavanti | kiṃ tv **ātmanātmānam** rakṣanti | tāḥ kathaṃ rakṣanti | yady eteṣu karyeṣu
niyuḥyante | uktopāyaprasaṃsā nopāyāntaraṇiṣedhaḥ || 9.12 ||

**pānam durjanasaṃsargaḥ patyā ca viraho 'ṭanam |
svapno 'nyagehavāsaś ca nārīsaṃdūṣaṇāni ṣaṭ || 9.13 ||**

aṭanam āpaṇabhūmiṣu annaśākādikrayārtham,³⁸ devatāyataneṣu ca | jñātikule bahūni dināny apy
avasthānam **anyagehavāsaḥ** | **nārīsaṃdūṣaṇāni** | strīṇām ete cittasaṃkṣobhahetavaḥ | ete hi
śvaśūrādibhayaṃ janāpavādabhayaṃ ca tyajanti || 9.13 ||

**naitā rūpaṃ parīkṣante nāsāṃ vayasi saṃsthiṭiḥ |
surūpaṃ vā virūpaṃ vā pumān ity eva bhuñjate || 9.14 ||**

³² M G: utkr̥ **** nam anujñātaṃ

³³ M G: parapuruṣādhidhyānādīnā; DK: parapuruṣādhidhyānādito

³⁴ M G DK: cekṣaṇe

³⁵ M G: yasyāsaṃdī-; J: visyāsaṃdī- (the reading here is unclear)

³⁶ M G: kañcukīnena sve

³⁷ M G: yatheṣṭam vihāra-

³⁸ M G DK: śastraśākādi-

nāyam abhimāno voḍhavyaḥ: "subhagaḥ svāḁrtis taruṇo 'haṁ mām hitvā katham anyam kāmayaṣyate" | yato **naitā** darśanīyo 'yam śūrākṛtir ayam ity eva³⁹ vicārayanti | **pumān** ayam ity etāvataiva **buñjate** saṁyujyante tena || 9.14 ||

**paumścalyāc calacittāc ca naisnehyāc ca svabhāvataḥ |
rakṣitā yatnato 'pīha bhartṛṣv etā vikurvate || 9.15 ||**

yasmin kasmimś ca pumṣi drṣṭe dhairyāc calanam — katham etena saṁprayujyeyeti — cetaso vikāraḥ strīṇām tat **paumścalyam** | anyatrāpi dharmādao kārye 'sthiratā **calacittatvāt** | ya eva dveṣyaḥ sa eva sprīyata iti bhrātṛputrādīr yo drṣṭas tasmā eva kāmukatvena sprīhayanti | sneho rāgas tṛṣṇā ca bhartari putrādao mānavibaddhahṛdayā⁴⁰ bhavanti | etair doṣair yogād **vikurvate** vikriyām bhartṛṣu gacchanti || 9.15 ||

tasmāt |

**evaṁ svabhāvaṁ jñātvāsāṁ prajāpatinisargajam |
paramaṁ yatnam ātiṣṭhet puruṣo rakṣaṇaṁ prati || 9.16 ||**

prajāpatir hiranyagarbhaḥ | tadīye **nisarge** srṣṭikāle⁴¹ **jātam** | śiṣṭaṁ spaṣṭam || 9.16 ||

**śayyāsanam alaṁkāraṁ kāmam krodham anāryatām⁴² |
drogdhṛbhāvaṁ⁴³ kucaryām ca strībhyo manur akalpayat || 9.17 ||**

śayyā śayanam svapnaśīlatvam | **āsanam** anabhyutthānaśīlatā | **alaṁkāraḥ** śarīramaṇḁanam⁴⁴ | **kāmam** puruṣopabhogasprīhā | **krodho** dveṣaḥ | **anāryatā** snigdhe 'pi dveṣo dviṣṭe 'pi snehaḥ ākārasaṁvaraṇam nirddharmatā | **drogdhṛbhāvaḥ** | drogdhṛtvam bhartṛpitṛadeḥ, puruṣavyasanīyatayādharmātmakatvam bhartrādīnām⁴⁵ | druheḥ kartari tṛcā bhāvaśabdena samāsaḥ | **kucaryā** nīcapuruṣasevanam | eṣa svabhāvaḥ strīṇām **manunā** sargādao kalpitaḥ | śayyāsaṁālāṁkāraḥ drohakucaryayor drṣṭāntatvenopadiyante | yathaite padārthāḥ svabhāvabhūtā avicālitā evaṁ kucaryādayo 'pi || 9.17 ||

**nāsti strīṇām kriyā mantrair iti dharme vyavasthitiḥ |
nirindriyā hy amantrās ca striyo 'nṛtam iti sthitiḥ || 9.18 ||**

kecid evaṁ nanyante | saty api pramadāvyabhicāre vaidikena jāpena rahasyaprāyaścittādinā śuddhim āpsyanti tato nāsti doṣa iti |

tan na | **na** hi **strīṇām mantraiḥ kriyā** japo 'py **asti** | yena vṛttavyatikrame 'prakhyātau⁴⁶ svata eva vaiduṣāc chuddhim āpnuvanti | tasmād yatnato rakṣyā ity (MDh 9.15) etaccheṣam

³⁹ DK: evaṁ

⁴⁰ J: mānaviruddhahṛdayā

⁴¹ M G DK: utpattikāle

⁴² M G DK: anarjavam

⁴³ M G DK: droghabhāvaṁ

⁴⁴ M G: śīlamanḁanam

⁴⁵ J omits: puruṣavyasanīyatayādharmātmakatvam bhartrādīnām

⁴⁶ J: 'prakhyātaiḥ

evaitat |

ato ye kecīd aviśeṣeṇa⁴⁷ mantrapraṭiśedho 'yam iti varṇayanti, tataś ca praṭiśedham manyamānā yat kiṃcīt srīsaṃbandhi karma yena kena cit kriyate⁴⁸ — yatra⁴⁹ striyaḥ kartṛtayā saṃbadhyante sāyambaliharāṇāḍau, tathā saṃskāryatayā cūḍādiṣu, saṃpradānatayā śrāddhāḍau — tatra sarvatra mantrapraṭiśedhād amantrakam strīṇām śrāddhādi karyam iti |

te⁵⁰ 'yuktavādinō⁵¹ 'nyaparātvād asya | arthavādatayā⁵² yad asti tadālambananyāyena⁵³ vihitapraṭiśedhamantrasaṃbandhamantracūḍāsaṃskārāpekṣam vyākhyeyam etat | adhyayanābhāvāc ca prāyaścittamantrajapābhāvaḥ prekṣayā⁵⁴ |

nirindiryāḥ | indriyam vīryam dharyaprajñābalādi tāsām nāsty ato 'nicchantyo 'pi kadācit pāpācāir balenākramyante | tato rakṣitum yuktāḥ | **striyo 'nṛtam**⁵⁵ iti śīlasnehayor asthiratvād⁵⁶ anṛtavacanena⁵⁷ nindyate || 9.18 ||

tathā ca śrutayo bahvyo nigītā nigameṣv api | svālakṣaṇyaparīkṣārtham tāsām śṛṇuta niṣkṛtīḥ || 9.19 ||

svabhāvato 'śuddhahṛdayāḥ striya ity asminn arthe vaidikāni mantrārthavādarūpāṇi vākyāni sāṅkṣitvenopanyasyati | **tathā ca** | yathā mayoktam "striyo 'nṛtam" iti tathaiva **nigameṣu** vedeṣu **śrutayaḥ** santi | **nigamaśabdo** vedaparyāyo dṛṣṭaprayogaś ca | "**babhūthātatantha**" ityādi **nigame**⁵⁸ (Pāṇ 7.2.64) |⁵⁹ vedārthavyākhyānāṅgavacanō 'py asti | nigamaniruktavyākaraṇāny aṅgānīti | **nirukte** hi prayogaḥ "**nigamā ime bhavanti**" (Nir 1.1) iti | tasyeha śrutigrahaṇād vā vakṣyamāṇodāharaṇāc cāsaṃbhavaḥ⁶⁰ | ato vedavacanō nigamaśabda iha grhyate | samudāyāvayavabhedāc cādhārādheyabhāvaḥ | teṣu nigameṣu **śrutaya** ekadeśabhūtā⁶¹ vākyāni **nigītā** adhītāḥ saṃśabdītāḥ paṭhyanta iti yāvat | nityapraṇīte ca kālāvibhāgādi niruktaḥ⁶² | pāṭhāntaram "nigadā"⁶³ iti | nigadā mantraviśeṣāḥ | **śrutayo** brāhmaṇavākyāni | mantreṣu brāhmaṇeṣu cāyam artho darśito yad anṛtā striya iti | **bahvyas** tāḥ santīty asmin pakṣe 'dhyāhārah | **tāsām** śrutīnām yā yā **niṣkṛtīrūpā** vyabhicāraprāyaścittabhūtās tāḥ⁶⁴ **śṛṇuta** | kim artham udāhriyanta iti cet, **svālakṣaṇyaparīkṣārtham** | svalakṣaṇam nityasaṃnihitasvabhāvas tatpratipādanārtham | āṅgadakunḍalādi yal lakṣaṇam⁶⁵ tatparibhūtam idaṃ svalakṣaṇam svabhāva ity arthaḥ | etad āsām svalakṣaṇam yad vyabhicārātmakam⁶⁶ || 9.19 ||

⁴⁷ M G DK: avihitamantre

⁴⁸ M G DK omit: praṭiśedham manyamānā . . . kena cit kriyate

⁴⁹ J: tatra sarvatra yatra

⁵⁰ M G: te te

⁵¹ M G omit the avagraha

⁵² M G: arthavādatayā

⁵³ J: tadālambanam nyāyena

⁵⁴ J omits: prekṣayā

⁵⁵ M G: vṛttam

⁵⁶ M G: śīlasnehatvāsthiratvād

⁵⁷ M G: anyadvacanena

⁵⁸ J omits: babhūthātatantha ityādi nigame

⁵⁹ J adds: nigamo

⁶⁰ M G: ca saṃbhavaḥ

⁶¹ J: -bhūtāni

⁶² M G: niruktaḥ

⁶³ M G: pāṭhāntaranigadā

⁶⁴ J omits: tāḥ

⁶⁵ M G: āṅgadakunḍalādilakṣaṇam

⁶⁶ M G J: yad avyabhicārātmakam (Jha's trans. presupposes vyabhicāra)

**yan me mātā pralulubhe vicaranty apativratā |
tan me retaḥ pitā vṛṇktām ity asyaitan nidarśanam || 9.20 ||**

itikāraṇāntena⁶⁷ pādatrāyeṇa mantraikadeśo 'nukṛtaḥ | **yan me mātā apativratā:** patyur anyapuruse na kāmāś cetasāpīti yasyā vrataṃ niyamaḥ sā pativratā | tadviparītā **apativratā** | **vicarantī** paragrāhān gacchantī | tatrojvalaveśaṃ drṣtvā **pralulubhe** | lobhaṃ sprhāṃ anyapuruṣaṃ prati kṛtavatī | **tat** pāpaṃ mamotpattyā matpituḥ⁶⁸ sambandhi **yad retaḥ** śukraṃ tad **vṛṇktām** apanudatu | tadretasā sa doṣo 'pamṛjyatām | **piteti** śaṣṭhīsthāne prathamā vyatyayena | atha vā **reta** eva pitṛtvena parikalpyate⁶⁹ | aparityaktasvaliṅga eva retasā sāmānādhikaraṇyam anubhavati | "**dyaṁ me pitā**" (RV 2.3.20) iti yathā | atha vā mātṛbījam apy ucyate retaḥ⁷⁰ | **tad retaḥ pitā** janako **vṛṇktām** śodhayatām⁷¹ pitṛjabījaprabhāvena mātṛdoṣo 'panudyatām ity arthaḥ | **asya** vyabhicārātmakasya **aitan nidarśanam** drṣṭāntaḥ | sarve japamānā⁷² etaṃ mantraṃ uccārayanti | yadi ca sarvāḥ striyo duṣṭasvabhāvās tato mantrasya nityavat prayogopapattir itarathā pākṣikaḥ syāt | cāturmāsyeṣv ayaṃ mantro viniyuktaḥ pādyānumantraṇe ca śrāddhe || 9.20 ||

**dhyāyaty aniṣṭaṃ yat kiṃcit pāṇigrāhasya cetasā |
tasyaiṣa vyabhicarasya nihnavāḥ samyag ucyate || 9.21 ||**

pāṇigrāho bhartā | tasya **cetasā yad aniṣṭaṃ** apriyaṃ parapuruṣasamparkādikaṃ strī cintayati **tasya** mānasasya **vyabhicarasya nihnavāḥ** śuddhir anena mantreṇa karmaṇi niyuktenocyate | prasaṅgān mantraprayojanaṃ darsitam | yady api karmaguṇataiva karmāṅgamantraprayojanaṃ tathāpi japādaḥ viniyogān mānasavyabhicāranivṛttyarthatāpy⁷³ ucyate || 9.21 ||

**yādṛgguṇena bhartrā strī saṃyujyeta yathāvidhi |
tādṛgguṇā sā bhavati samudreṇa nimnagā || 9.22 ||**

bhāryāsaṃrakṣaṇakāmena dauḥśīlyād ātmā rakṣitavyaḥ | nāpy etayaiva kevalayā | yato⁷⁴ duḥśīlasya bhāryāpi tathāvidhair bhavati, guṇavataḥ śīlavatī | yathā **samudreṇa nimnagā** nadī saṃyujyamānā kṣārodakā bhavati madhurasāpi satī || 9.22 ||

**akṣamālā vasiṣṭhena saṃyuktādhamayonijā |
śāraṅgī mandapālana jagāmābhyarhaṇīyatām || 9.23 ||**

hīnajātīyāpy **akṣamālā vasiṣṭhabhāryā** tatsaṃyogād **abhyarhaṇīyatām** prāptā | **śāraṅgī** tiryagjātīḥ caṭakā **mandapālana** muninā saṃyuktā tathaiva pūjyā | ato hīnajātīyāḥ kanīyasyo 'pi bhūyo bhartṛvat pūjyāḥ | tathā coktam "**vayasi striyaḥ**" iti || 9.23 ||

⁶⁷ M G: itikāra-

⁶⁸ M G: vā tatpituḥ

⁶⁹ M G: parikalpate

⁷⁰ M G DK omit: retaḥ

⁷¹ M G add: doṣasapādyatvaṃ

⁷² M G: jāpamānā

⁷³ M G: -arthanāpy

⁷⁴ M G DK: pāpato

**etās cānyās ca loka 'sminn avakṛṣṭaprasūtayaḥ |
utkarṣaṃ yoṣitaḥ prāptāḥ svaiḥ svair bhartṛguṇaiḥ śubhaiḥ || 9.24 ||**

avakṛṣṭā nikṛṣṭā **prasūtir** utpattir yāsām tā **avakṛṣṭaprasūtayaḥ** | anyās ca gaṅgākālīprabhṛtayaḥ | dvayoḥ prakṛtatvād **etā** iti bahuvacanaṃ caśabdena tṛtīyām ākṣipya | dvirvacanaṃ vā "ete ca" || 9.24 ||

**eṣoditā lokayātrā nityaṃ strīpumsayoḥ śubhā |
pretyeha ca sukhodarkān prajādharmān nibodhata || 9.25 ||**

lokayātrā lokavṛttaṃ lokācāraḥ | lokasiddham etat | nāyaṃ vidhilakṣaṇo 'rtho yad evaṃ śakyate rakṣitum nānyatheti | aparirakṣitābhiḥ ca tābhiḥ prasūtyādidoṣo⁷⁵ bhavatīti | idānīm **prajādharmān nibodhata** | kasya prajā bijino vā kṣetriṇo veti | **udarka** āgāmīkālah, sa **sukho** yeṣām | sarve hi vastvavasāne viramante | te tu naivam iti praśaṃsā || 9.25 ||

nanu ca kā sukhodarkatā prajādharmasya | yā ca prajāsyādhīnā striyaś ca bahubhir doṣair āvṛtatvāt tyāgārḥaḥ⁷⁶ | ko⁷⁷ hi "*gr̥he sarvān bibhṛyāt*" ity etannivṛttyartham āha |

**prajanārthaṃ mahābhāgāḥ pūjārḥā gṛhadīptayaḥ |
striyaḥ śriyaś ca geheṣu na viśeṣo 'sti kaścana || 9.26 ||**

śakyapratividhānatvād doṣāṇām **pūjārḥāḥ** | yad etad doṣaprapaṇcanam⁷⁸ tan nāvajñānārthaṃ parivarjanārthaṃ vābhiśastapatitādivat⁷⁹ | kim tarhi, rakṣārthaṃ doṣebhyaḥ⁸⁰ | na hi bhikṣukāḥ santīti sthālī nādhiśriyate | na ca mṛgāḥ santīti yavā nopyanta iti | **prajanaṃ**⁸¹ garbhagrahaṇāt prabhṛty apatyaparipoṣaṇaparyanto vyāpāro 'bhipretaḥ | tathā ca vakṣyati "utpādanam apatyasya jātasya paripālanam" (MDh 9.27) iti | **gr̥he dīptaya** iva | na hi gr̥he sevā strībhir vinā kācid astīti suprasiddham etat | saty api śrīvibhave bhāryāyām asatyām suhṛtṣvajanādiṣv āgateṣu na gṛhasthāḥ pratipurusaṃ bhojanādibhir āvarjayitum samarthāḥ | yathā daridre na bhavati śaktir atah **striyaḥ śriyaś ca na viśeṣo gr̥heṣv** iti || 9.26 ||

**utpādanam apatyasya jātasya paripālanam |
pratyartham⁸² lokayātrāyāḥ pratyakṣaṃ strī nibandhanam || 9.27 ||**

⁸³**strī nibandhanam** nimittam⁸⁴ | apatyotpādanādaḥ **pratyakṣam** etat | **lokayātrā** gṛhāgatānām annādidānenāvarjanam āmantraṇanimantraṇādi | asya **pratyartham** sarvasmīn arthe **strī**

⁷⁵ M G: -doṣe

⁷⁶ M G J: āvṛtatvatyāgārḥaḥ

⁷⁷ J: na

⁷⁸ M G: doṣaprayojanaṃ

⁷⁹ M G: -ādi ca

⁸⁰ M G J: doṣāṇām

⁸¹ M G: prayojanaṃ

⁸² M G DK: pratyahaṃ

⁸³ M G add at the beginning: atrasthānīyasya pūrvaślokaṣya bhāṣyasthāv imau ślokaḥ |

⁸⁴ M G DK: nibandhananimittam

nibandhanam | "pratyaham" iti pāṭhaḥ | **pratyakṣaśabdo** 'ntaraṅgavacanah | antaraṅgam ity arthaḥ || 9.27 ||

apatyaṃ dharmakāryāṇi śuśrūṣā ratir uttamā |
dārādhīnas tathā svargaḥ pitṛṇām ātmanaś ca ha || 9.28 ||

prāgdarśitārtho 'yaṃ ślokaḥ || 9.28 ||

patiṃ yā nābhicarati manovāgdehasaṃyatā |
sā bhartṛlokān āpnoti sadbhiḥ sādhvīti cocyate || 9.29 ||
vyabhicārāt tu bhartuḥ strī loke prāpnoti nindyatām |
sṛgālayoniṃ⁸⁵ cāpnoti pāparogaiś ca pīḍyate || 9.30 ||

pañcame ślokāv ubhau vyākhyātau (cf. MDh 5.162–63) || 9.29–30 ||

putraṃ praty uditam sadbhiḥ pūrvajaiś ca maharṣibhiḥ |
viśvajanyam imaṃ puṇyam upanyāsam nibodhata || 9.31 ||

upanyāso vicāryavastuprakṣepaḥ, vicāro vā | taṃ **nibodhata** | **putraṃ prati** putram adhikṛtya **uditam** uktaṃ **sadbhir** vidvadbhir maharṣibhiś ca | **viśvajanyam** sarvebhyo janebhyo hitam | **puṇyam** kalyāṇakaram | strīstutyā vyavadhānāt "prajādharmam nibodhata" ity asyārthasyāpi punar ādarārtham upanyāsaḥ: **upanyāsam nibodhateti** || 9.31 ||

bhartuḥ putraṃ vijānanti śrutidvaidham tu kartari |
āhur utpādakam kecid apare kṣettriṇam viduḥ || 9.32 ||

bhartā udvoḍhā | vivāhasaṃskāreṇa saṃskṛtā⁸⁶ yena yā nārī tasyām yas tasmād eva jātas taṃ putraṃ tasya **vijānanti** abhyupagacchanti sarva eva vidvāmsaḥ | nātra vipratipattiḥ | siddhānto 'yam | **śrutidvaidham tu kartari** | yaḥ kartaiva kevalam utpādayitānyadiyakṣetre na tūdvoḍhā, tatra **śrutidvaidham** matabhedah | taṃ darsayati | **āhur utpādakam** apatyavantaṃ **kecit** | **apare kṣettriṇam** yasya sā bhāryā tasyām anutpādakam api | evam ācāryavipratipatteḥ saṃśayam upanyasya, kāraṇakathanena tam eva samarthayate || 9.32 ||

kṣetrabhūtā smṛtā nārī bījabhūtaḥ smṛtaḥ pumān |
kṣetrabījasamāyogāt saṃbhavaḥ sarvadehinām || 9.33 ||

kṣetram iva **kṣetrabhūtā nārī** | vīrhyāder utpattisthānaṃ bhūmibhāgaḥ kṣetram, tattulyā nārī | yathā kṣetre bījam upaṃ tatra vidhriyamānaṃ jāyate, evaṃ nāryām api niṣiktaṃ retaḥ | **bījabhūta** eva **pumān** | atrāpi **bhūtaśabda** upamāyām | tadīyaṃ reto bījam, na sākṣāt pumān, tadadhikaranatvāt tu tathāvad vyapadiśyate | **samāyogaḥ** saṃbandha⁸⁷ ādhārādheyalakṣaṇaḥ | tataḥ **saṃbhava** utpattiḥ **sarvadehinām** śarīriṇām, caturvidhasya bhūtagrāmasya | svedajānām

⁸⁵ J: śrgāla-

⁸⁶ M G: saṃskṛto

⁸⁷ M G: samāyogāsaṃbandha

apy ākāśaḥ⁸⁸ kṣetra, bījaṃ svedaḥ | ato yuktaḥ saṃśayaḥ, ubhayam antareṇa saṃbhavānupapatteḥ | apatyotpattau ubhayor vyāpāraḥ | vinigamanāyāṃ⁸⁹ hetvabhāvāt kasya tat, ubhayor atha anyatarasyeti⁹⁰ saṃdehaḥ | sarvasya ca prakaraṇasyāyam arthaḥ, nānumānaparicchedyo 'patyāpatyavadbhāvaḥ | tathā ca vibhāgaśloke vakṣyāmaḥ || 9.33 ||

**viśiṣṭaṃ kutracid bījaṃ strīyonis tv eva kutracit |
ubhayaṃ tu samaṃ yatra sā prasūtiḥ praśasyate || 9.34 ||**

bījasya vaiśiṣṭyaṃ vyāsaṣyaśṛṅgādīnāṃ maharṣīnāṃ dr̥ṣṭaṃ | **strīyonisv eva** kṣetrajādiputreṣu dhṛtarāṣṭrādīṣu | brāhmaṇāj jātā api mātṛjātayaḥ kṣatriyās te | **ubhayaṃ tu samaṃ** ekasvāmikam ekajātīyaṃ **samaṃ | sā prasūtiḥ praśasyate** vipratipattyabhāvāt | tad uktam eva:⁹¹ "bhartuḥ putraṃ vijānanti" (MDh 9.32) iti || 9.34 ||

**bījasya caiva yonyāś ca bījaṃ utkr̥ṣṭaṃ ucyate |
sarvabhūtaprasūtir hi bījalakṣaṇalakṣitā || 9.35 ||**

evam upapādite saṃśaye bījaprādhānyapakṣaṃ pūrvam pariḡr̥hṇāti | tatprādhānyād yasya bījaṃ tasyāpatyam | tasya ca prādhānyaṃ vr̥thiāder dravyasya kṣityādyanekakāraṇatve 'pi taddharmānuvidhānadarśanāt | ataś ca sphuṭam adr̥ṣṭabījānuvidhānasyāpatyasya kāryatvād vr̥thiādīnāṃ iva taddharmānuvidhāyitvaṃ yuktaṃ abhyapagantum | tathā hi sarvatra kārya aikyarūpyaṃ na tyaktaṃ bhavati | tathā ca bīje prādhānyaṃ tad darśayati: **sarvabhūtaprasūtir hi** | sarveṣāṃ bhūtānāṃ prasūtir utpattir **bījalakṣaṇalakṣitā** | bījasya yal lakṣaṇam rūpavarṇasamsthānādi tena lakṣitā cihnitā, tadrūpānuvidhāyinīti yāvat || 9.35 ||

**yādṛṣaṃ tūpyate bījaṃ kṣetre kālopapādite |
tādṛg rohati tat tasmin bījaṃ svair vyañjitaṃ guṇaiḥ || 9.36 ||**

anantaryaivārthavistaratvena śloko 'yaṃ vaktrānvayapradarśanena | **yādṛśaśabdasyārtham**⁹² vyākhyāsyati "vr̥thayaḥ śālayaḥ" (MDh 9.39) ityādinā | **kālopapādite, kāle** varṣādaḥ vapanakāla **upapādite**⁹³ kṛṣṭasamīkṣaraṇādīnā⁹⁴ saṃskṛte | **tādṛg rohati** jāyate | **svair guṇair** varṇasamsthānarakṣavīryādibhir **guṇair vyañjitaṃ** paridr̥śyarūpam || 9.36 ||

**īyaṃ bhūmir hi bhūtānāṃ śāśvatī yonir ucyate |
na ca yoniguṇān kām̐scid bījaṃ puṣyati puṣṭiṣu || 9.37 ||**

bījaguṇānuvṛttih pūrvenoktā | anena kṣetraguṇānāṃ abhāvam āha | eṣā **bhūmir bhūtānāṃ** sthāvarāṇāṃ oṣadhīṣṇagulmalatānāṃ **yonih** kṣetram **ucyate** | **na ca** tadguṇāś teṣu bhūteṣu kecana dr̥śyante | na mṛdaḥ pāṃsavo vā tatropalabhyante | **bījaṃ puṣyati puṣṭiṣu** | **bījaśabdo**

⁸⁸ M G: ākāśaḥ

⁸⁹ M G: vinigamanād; J: vinigamanāya; M G add: yāvad; J adds: ca

⁹⁰ M G: anyathānyatarasyeti

⁹¹ J: etat

⁹² M G J: yādṛṣaṃ śabda-

⁹³ M G: utpādite

⁹⁴ M G: kṣṣṭa-

'trāṅkuranirgatavṛīhyādivacano na mūlavacanah, tad api hi punar upabhuktaśeṣam upyamānam aparasmin vatsare bhavaty eva bījam | tan na⁹⁵ **puṣyati** nānuvartate | puṣṭyaṅgabhūtāyām⁹⁶ anuvṛtau⁹⁷ puṣyatir vartamānaḥ | sakarmakatvaṃ dvitīyānimittam | **yoniguṇān** prāpnoti⁹⁸ vā bhajate | **puṣṭiṣu** tadavayaveṣu nimittam na puṣyati nānuvartate⁹⁹ | yadi puṣyaṅgānuvṛttir ākhyātenocyate puṣṭiṣv ity anyārthakam | tasmād anekārthatvād dhātūnām anyavacanamātra evākhyātenānuvyākhyeyaḥ |

ślokapūraṇārthaṃ vā **puṣṭiṣv** iti | kathamcit paunaruktyaṃ parihāryam | sāmānyaviśeṣabhāvena vānvayo vaktavyaḥ | svapoṣaṃ puṣṭa ity yathā || 9.37 ||

bhūmāv apy ekakedāre kāloptāni kṛṣṭivalaiḥ |
nānārūpāni jāyante bījānīh svabhāvataḥ || 9.38 ||

anantarokto 'rtha udāharaṇena¹⁰⁰ vyākriyate | **ekakedāre:** apir atra¹⁰¹ yojanīyaḥ | ekasminn api kṣetre bhūmeḥ, **kāle** yasya bījasya yo vaikaḥ kālas tasminn **uptani** karṣakair bhinnarūpāni **jāyante bījāni svabhāvānuvidhānād** ity arthaḥ | yadi ca kṣetre prādhānyam syāt kṣetrasyaikatvāt sarvāṇy ekarūpāni syuḥ || 9.38 ||

vṛīhayaḥ śālayo mudgās tilā māśās tathā yavāḥ |
yathābījaṃ prarohanti laśunānīkṣavas tathā || 9.39 ||

tāni nānārūpatvena bījāni darśayati | **yathābījaṃ** bījasvabhāvābhipatyā | sarvatra jātyākhyāyām bahuvacanam || 9.39 ||

anyad uptam jātam anyad ity etan nopapadyate |
upyate yad dhi yad bījam tat tad eva prarohati || 9.40 ||

eṣa evārthaḥ śabdāntareṇa nigamyate |¹⁰² mudgeṣūpteṣu vṛīhayo jāyanta ity etan nāsti | pratiṣedhamukhenoktasya vidhimukhena punaḥ pratipādanam ucyate: **yad dhi yad bījam** || 9.40 ||

tat prājñena vinītena jñānavijñānavedinā |
āyusḥkāmena vaptavyaṃ na jātu parayoṣiti || 9.41 ||

evaṃ pūrvapakṣe siddhāntam āha | kṣetraprādhānyam anenocyate | nanu ca nātra kṣetraprādhānyābhidhāyakaṃ kiṃcit padam asti, kevalam parakṣetropagamananiṣedhaḥ śrūyate: **vaptavyaṃ na jātu parayoṣitīti** | paradāreṣu bījaniṣeko na kartavya ity asyārthaḥ | na punar yasya kṣetraṃ tasyāpatyam ity anenoktam bhavati | satyam | "tathā naśyati vai kṣiptam bījam paraparigrahe" (MDh 9.43) ity

⁹⁵ M G: tac ca

⁹⁶ M G: puṣṭyaṅgaṃ bhūtāyām

⁹⁷ J omits: anuvṛtau

⁹⁸ M G: yonir guṇān prāpyati

⁹⁹ J omits: nimittam na puṣyati nānuvartate

¹⁰⁰ M G DK: udāharaṇād

¹⁰¹ M G: 'pi paratra

¹⁰² M G add: anyad uptam jātam anyad ity anenopapadyate | yad dhi yad bījam tad eva prarohati

anenaikavākyatvāt, dr̥ṣṭāpatyāpahāralakṣaṇadoṣanimitto 'yaṃ pratiṣedhaḥ, nādr̥ṣṭārtha upagamanapratīṣedhaḥ | sa hi caturthe vihata eva: "na hīdr̥śam anāyusyaṃ" (MDh 4.134) ityādinā | tasmād anyasēṣatayā pratiṣedhaśruter anantareṇaikavākyatvād asati svātantrye yuktā kṣetraprādhānyapratipādanaparatā |

prājñena sahayayā prajñayā | **vinītena** pitrādibhir anuśiṣṭena | **jñānavijñānavedinā** karaṇasāadhanau **jñānavijñānaśabdao** | **jñānaṃ** vedāṅgaśāstrāṇi | **vijñānaṃ** tarkakalādiviṣayam | etad uktam bhavati | yasya kācid buddhir vidyate tenaivaṃ na kartavyaṃ yataḥ sarvasāstreṣv eṣā sthitiḥ | yas tu mūrkhāś tīryakprakhyaḥ so 'tra nādhikṛta evety anuvādo 'yaṃ | **āyuskāmeneti** cāturthikasya pratiṣedhasya pratyabhijñānārtham etat | tataś ca pṛthak pratiṣedhaśāṅkā nirastā bhavati || 9.41 ||

atra gāthā vāyugītāḥ kīrtayanti purāvidaḥ | yathā bījaṃ na vaptavyaṃ puṃsā paraparigrahe || 9.42 ||

gāthāśabdo vṛttaviśeṣavacanah | yathoktam **piṅgalena**: "**atrāsiddham gāthā**" iti (PiṅS 8.1) | avigītāḥ paraṃparāgatāḥ ślokā apy ucyante: "**tad eṣābhi**¹⁰³ **yajñagāthā**¹⁰⁴ **gīyate**" ity uktvā **gāthāḥ**¹⁰⁵ ślokā uttaratra vede paṭhyante: "**yad asya pūrvam aparaṃ tad asya**" (AitB 14.5) iti | **vāyunā gītāḥ** paṭhitā vāyuproktāḥ | **purāvidaḥ** purāṇakalpāntaravedinaḥ | **paraparigrahe** parakṣetre || 9.42 ||

naśyatiṣur yathā viddhaḥ khe viddham anuvidhyataḥ | tathā naśyati vai kṣipraṃ bījaṃ paraparigrahe || 9.43 ||

tā idānīm gāthā darśayati | **iṣuḥ** śaraḥ | sa **naśyati khe** chidre anyeṣvāsena **viddham** mṛgam **anuvidhyataḥ** pūrvasya vedhakasyātra svāmyam |
atha vākāśe **khe** śaraḥ kṣipto lakṣyam antareṇa **naśyati** niṣphalo bhavati, **viddham cānuvidhyataḥ** | evaṃ parastrīyāṃ¹⁰⁶ tejo niḥkṣiptam tasya bījinaḥ | kṣetrasvāmīno 'patyaṃ bhavati || 9.43 ||

pṛthor apīmāṃ pṛthivīm bhāryāṃ pūrvavido viduḥ | sthāṇucchadasya kedāram āhuḥ śālyavato mṛgam || 9.44 ||

īdr̥śo 'yaṃ purāṇakṛto jāyāpatilakṣaṇasambandho yad bhinnāḥ api tāv ekīkṛtāv iva darśayati | tathā hi anekavarṣasahasrātitaḥ pṛthusaṃbandhā mahī tenaiva vyapadiśyate **pṛthivīti** | tasmād anyāpi strī yasya bhāryā tasya putro 'nyenāpi jātaḥ |

sthāṇucchadasya kedāram svam āhuḥ saṃbandhāntarasyābhāvāt |
svasvāmisaṃbandham ṣaṣṭhī pratipādayati | sthāṇur gucchagulmalatādiprarūḍho yatra bhavati tac chinatti yaḥ sa sthāṇucchadaḥ | tasya tat kṣetraṃ yena prarūḍhagulmalatāvīrudhaḥ chittvā bhūmīḥ kṣetrīkṛtā | tatra karṣaṇavapanajātam phalaṃ tasyaiva |

śālyavato mṛgam āhur ity anuśajyate | bahūnām mṛgam anudhāvatām ākheṭakāryam

¹⁰³ All read: eṣāpi (I follow AitB reading)

¹⁰⁴ J DK: vijñagāthā

¹⁰⁵ M G omit: gāthāḥ; DK: gāthā

¹⁰⁶ M G DK: parastrīyam

yasyaiva sambandhi śaraśalyaṃ mrge dṛśyate tasya tam āhuḥ | yat¹⁰⁷ prathamaveddhuś ca sa bhavatīty uktam "naśyatīṣuḥ" (MDh 9.43) ity atra || 9.44 ||

**etāvān eva puruṣo yaj jāyātmā prajeti ha |
viprāḥ prāhus tathā caitad yo bhartā sā smṛtāṅganā || 9.45 ||**

yuktaṃ ca yasya bhāryā tasyāpatyaṃ yasmād bhāryāyā bhartuś caikatvam eva, prajāpy ātmabhūtaiva | kathaṃ vānyasyātmā so 'nyasya bhavet | evaṃ tāvad dṛṣṭam etaloke | śastrajñā apy eva eva **viprāḥ prāhur** iti || 9.45 ||

**na niṣkrayavisargābhyāṃ bhartur bhāryā vimucyate |
evaṃ dharmam vijānīmaḥ prak prajāpatinirmitam || 9.46 ||**

atha manyeta: dhanādīdānena kṛtvā svīyāḥ kariṣyante parabhāryāḥ,¹⁰⁸ tato vinivṛtte parāsvāmye¹⁰⁹ tājāto janayitūḥ putro bhavatīty |

etan na | yato na śakyā bhāryātvēna niṣkasahasrair apy anyadīyāḥ svatvam ānetum | nāpi bhartrā tyaktā prahīnadravayatayā pratigrahītūḥ svatvam āpadyate | yata "udvaheta" (MDh 3.4) iti kartrabhiprāyakriyāphalaviśayād ātmanepadāl līṅgān nānyena¹¹⁰ saṃskṛtānyasya bhāryā bhavati | yathā nāhavanīyādaya ādhātur anyasya kriyādināhavanīyādivyapadeśyāḥ | **niṣkrayo** vikrayo vinimayaś ca | **visargas** tyāgaḥ | tābhyāṃ **na mucyate**, na bhāryātvam asyā apaiti || 9.46 ||

**sakṛd aṃśo nipatati sakṛt kanyā pradīyate |
sakṛd āha dadāmīti trīṇy etāni satāṃ sakṛt || 9.47 ||**

ayam anuśayavidhāv aṣṭame (MDh 8.227) vyākhyātaḥ | vibhāgakāle hi samaviṣamāṃśabhāgbhiḥ samaviṣamāṃśabhāgeṣu¹¹¹ parikalpya¹¹² vibhāgaḥ kartavyaḥ | tatra kṛte yo vipratipadyeta tasya pratiṣedhārtham idam | tatrāpi yady ayam ādāv ayathārthatām¹¹³ kasyacid aṃśasya prajñāpayet tadā syād eva¹¹⁴ punar vibhāgaḥ | atha bahunā kālenāyathākṛtatām brūyād yāvad itaraiḥ¹¹⁵ sveṣu sveṣu bhāgeṣv¹¹⁶ anyaniveśāśīrṇapratisaṃskārādi kṛtaṃ bhavet, vastrahiraṇyādi copayuktaṃ syāt, tadā samatāmātrakaraṇe prabhavati, na punaḥ sarvaṃ samavāyavibhāgam¹¹⁷ |

anye tu klībādīnām anarhitavibhāgakānām paścād abhāgaharatvanimittaklībatvādīparijñānān nāsti bhāgopahāra ity sakṛn nipātaprayojanaṃ vadanti | evaṃ dvitricaturbhāgaharāṇām yadṛcchayā ye samatām prakalpayeyuḥ paścād anuśayānāḥ¹¹⁸ prāktanam vyavasthānam atikramyāpahartuṃ na¹¹⁹ labheran | patitasya tu

¹⁰⁷ M G: yaḥ

¹⁰⁸ M G J: parabhāryāyām

¹⁰⁹ M G J: duḥsvāmye

¹¹⁰ M G: nānyeva

¹¹¹ M G: -bhāgakeṣu

¹¹² M G: parikalayya

¹¹³ M G: yady asāv ayathārthatām; J yady ādāv eva yathārthatām

¹¹⁴ M G: tadāsyeva

¹¹⁵ M G: itaḥ

¹¹⁶ M G: bhāgakeṣv

¹¹⁷ M G: samavāpavibhāgam

¹¹⁸ M G DK: anuśayanāt; J: anuśayanāḥ (my reading conjectural based on J)

¹¹⁹ M G omit: na

labdhabhāgasyāpy apahāraṃ vakṣyāmi |

sakṛt kanyā pradīyate | yady api cānena vāgdānottarakālaṃ prāg api vivāhād bhartuḥ svatocyate, tathāpi "**dattām api haret kanyām**" (YDh 1.65), "teṣāṃ tu niṣṭhā vijñeyā vidvadbhiḥ saptame pade" (MDh 8.227) ityādiparyālocanayā viśiṣṭaviśayataiva | sā ca vyākhyātā | **sakṛd āha dadāmīti** | gavādayo hi yenaiva rūpeṇātmanaḥ svaṃ tenaivānyasmā āpadyante | kanyā tu duhitṛtvena svaṃ satī bhāryātvenānivr̥ttasvasaṃbandhā dīyata iti pṛthag upanyāsaḥ | **nanu** cānivartamāne pituḥ svasaṃbandhe¹²⁰ katham kanyādānaṃ nirvartate¹²¹ | etad dhi dānasya rūpaṃ yad ekasya saṃbandho nivartate 'nyasyopajāyata iti | **naisa dosah** | dvāv atra saṃbandhau: apatyāpatyavadbhāvaḥ svasvāmisam̐bandhaś ca | tatrāpatyāpatyavadbhāvo na nivartate, itaras tu nivartate | tathā ca "bālye putur vaśe tiṣṭhet" (MDh 5.146) iti pituś cātra svāmyanivr̥ttim āha "pāṇigrāhasya" (MDh 5.146) iti bhartus tad utpattim || 9.47 ||

yathā go'svoṣṭradāsīṣu mahiṣyajāvikāsu ca |
notpādakah prajābhāgi tathaivānyāṅganāsv api || 9.48 ||
ye 'kṣetriṇo bījavantaḥ parakṣetrapravāpiṇaḥ |
te vai sasyasya jātasya na labhante phalaṃ kvacit || 9.49 ||

prasiddham evaitat | **akṣetriṇo bījavanto** vr̥hyādibījasvāmināḥ **sasyasya** mudgamāṣāder **jātasya na labhante phalaṃ** parakṣetre ced utpattiḥ || 9.48–49 ||

yad anyagoṣu vṛṣabho vatsānām janayec chatam |
gominām eva te vatsā moghaṃ skanditam āṛṣabham || 9.50 ||

pūrveṇa sthāvareṣu dharmāḥ prasiddhavad udito jñāpito vā | anena tiryakṣu parighṛteṣu gavādiṣu nidarśyate | anyadiyo vṛṣabho yady apy anyagaviṣu vatsān bahūn api **janayen** na vṛṣabhasvāmy ekam api vatsaṃ¹²² labheta, sarva eva te vatsā **gominām** gosvāminām | **āṛṣabham** vṛṣabhasaṃbandhi **skanditam** bījaniṣeko **moghaṃ** vr̥thā niṣphalam¹²³ || 9.50 ||

tathaivākṣetriṇo bījaṃ parakṣetrapravāpiṇaḥ |
kurvanti kṣetriṇām arthaṃ na bījī labhate phalam || 9.51 ||

pūrvasya nideśo 'yam | yathā gavādiṣu sthāvareṣu caivaṃ manuṣyeṣv api **kurvanti** | kṣetrasvāminām **arthaṃ** prayojanaṃ bījakāryaṃ sampādayanti || 9.51 ||

phalaṃ tv anabhisam̐dhāya kṣetriṇām bījinām tathā |
pratyakṣaṃ kṣetriṇām artho bījād yonir balīyasī || 9.52 ||

aviśeṣeṇoktaṃ kṣetriṇām phalaṃ na bījināḥ | tasyāvaśiṣṭaviśayatvam āha: **anabhisam̐dhāyeti** | abhisam̐dhānaṃ bījakṣetriṇor itaretarasam̐vidvyavasthāpanam, naṣṭāśvadagdarathavat | "ubhayaḥ āvayoh phalam astu" iti yatra vacanavyavasthā na bhavati tatra **kṣetriṇa eva**

¹²⁰ M G: svasaṃbandhaḥ

¹²¹ M G: kanyādāne nivartate; J: kanyādānaṃ pravartate

¹²² M G DK: vṛṣabhaṃ

¹²³ M G: niṣkalam

pratyakṣo 'rtho niścitaṃ phalam | **pratyakṣaśābdena** niḥsaṃdigdhatām āha | yato **bījād yonir baliyasī** | kṣetram adhikabalam || 9.52 ||

satyām tu saṃvidi |

kriyābhyupagamāt tv etad bījārthaṃ yat pradīyate |
tasyeha bhāginau dṛṣṭau bījī kṣetrika eva ca || 9.53 ||

anabhisamdhāya kṣetriaṇaḥ phalam uktam | abhisamdhāne kiṃ bījina utobhayor iti saṃśayaḥ | ubhayor ity āha | **kriyāyā abhyupagamo** 'ṅgīkaraṇam evam evaitad iti saṃvillakṣaṇaḥ yo niścayaḥ sā kriyābhipretā tām abhyupagamayya **bījārthaṃ** bījakāryaphalanīṣpattiyartham **yat pradīyate**, sāmārthyād bījam iti gamyate | **tasyeha** dvāv api **bhāginau** || 9.53 ||

oghavātāhṛtaṃ bījaṃ yasya kṣetre prarohati |
kṣetrikasyaiva tad bījaṃ na bījī labhate phalam || 9.54 ||

parakṣetre vaptur bījanāśa uktaḥ | tatra manyeta: "puruṣāparādhāt tasya yuktopahāro nūnam asau kṣetraṃ jihīṣati | no cet kim iti parakṣetre vapatīti | yena tu svakṣetre vyuptam oghavātābhyām anyatrānītaṃ tasya ko 'parādhō yadi svaṃ dravyaṃ hārayati" | tadarthaṃ āha | **oghavātāhṛtaṃ bījaṃ** | **ogho** jalaṇīṣekaḥ, tena **vāyunā cāhṛtaṃ** nītaṃ **yasya kṣetre prarohati** tasyaiva tad bhavati | etenaiva siddhe viśpaṣṭārthaṃ **na bījī labhate phalam** iti | sarvatra kṣetraprādhānyam ity arthaḥ¹²⁴ || 8.54 ||

eṣa dharmo gavāśvasya dāsyuṣṭrājāvikasya ca |
vihaṅgamahiṣṇāṃ ca vijñeyah prasavaṃ prati || 9.55 ||

apatyādhikārāt tadviśayataiva mā vijñāyīti **gavāśvādigrahaṇam** | yadi vā bījaphalavyavahārah sasyādiviśayatayā prasiddhataras tannivṛttiyartham āha | dvipadāṃ catuṣpadāṃ pakṣiṇāṃ sthāvarāṇāṃ ca sarvatraiśa dharmah | **eṣa** iti dvayaṃ pratyavamṛśyate | anabhisamdhāne yasya kṣetraṃ tasya phalam, abhisamdhāne cobhayoḥ | udāharaṇārthatvāc ca gavāśvādigrahaṇasya śvamārjārādiṣv apy ayam eva nyāyaḥ |

tarhi kim arthaṃ "yady anyagoṣu" (MDh 9.50) iti |

prāyena gāvaḥ puruṣāṇāṃ bhavanti, na tathā vihaṅgmādaya iti prasiddher anuvādo 'sau |

dāsyah saptabhir dāsayonibhir upagatāḥ | **prasavaḥ** kāyajanma | taṃ **prati** tatrety arthaḥ

|| 9.55 ||

etad vaḥ sāraphalgutvaṃ bījayonyoḥ prakīrtitam |
ataḥ paraṃ pravakṣyāmi yoṣitāṃ dharmam āpadi || 9.56 ||

sāraṃ pradhānam, **phalgv** asāram | upasaṃharaḥ pūrvaprakaraṇasya | uttarārdhena vakṣyamāṇasūcanam | **āpat** jīvanasthitihetubhūtabhojanācchādanābhāvaḥ, saṃtānavicchedaś ca || 9.56 ||

¹²⁴ M G places sarvatra kṣetraprādhānyam ity arthaḥ before ogho jalaṇīṣekaḥ

**bhrātur jyeṣṭhasya bhāryā yā gurupatny anujasya sā |
yavīyasas tu yā bhāryā snuṣā jyeṣṭhasya sā smṛtā || 9.57 ||**

ślokadvayena prākṛtavyavasthām anuvadaty¹²⁵ āpadi niyogaṃ vidhātum | **jyeṣṭho** 'gre jātaḥ, **anujaḥ** paścājjātaḥ, kanīyān **yavīyān** anuja eva || 9.57 ||

**jyeṣṭho yavīyaso bhāryām yavīyān vāgrajastriyam |
patitau bhavato gatvā niyuktāv apy anāpadi || 9.58 ||**

itaretarabhāryāgamane jyeṣṭhānujayoḥ pātityam **anāpadi**, saty api niyoge || 9.58 ||

**devarād vā sapiṇḍād vā striyā samyañ niyuktayā |
prajepsitādhigantavyā saṃtānasya parikṣaye || 9.59 ||**

sarvaviśeṣeṇa viśiṣṭo 'nena niyogo vidhīyate | **saṃtānasya parikṣaye niyuktayā** devarādibhyaḥ **samyak** prajotpādayitavyeti | yad uktam "yoṣitām dharmam āpadi" (MDh 9.56) iti seyam āpat **saṃtānasya parikṣayaḥ** | **saṃtāna**śabdena putra ucyate, duhitā ca putrikā | sā hi pitṛvaṃśam saṃtanoti¹²⁶ nānyā | tasya **parikṣayo** 'nutpattir utpannanāśo vā putrikāyāś cākaraṇam¹²⁷ | na hi striyāḥ kevalāyāḥ¹²⁸ putrikāyām anyasmin vā putrapratinidhāv adhikāra iti vakṣyāmaḥ | niyuktotpādayed anujñātā¹²⁹ gurubhiḥ |

kutaḥ punaḥ gurubhir iti |

smṛtyantaranidarśanāt | atha vā niyogaśabdād eva | niyogo¹³⁰ hi gurusambandhī loko 'py ucyate | na hi śiṣyeṇa¹³¹ niyukto 'dhyāpayatīty ucyate | ācāryeṇa niyuktaḥ karoty anuvadati¹³² | guravaś ca śvaśrūśvaśuradevarādayo bhartṛsagotrā draṣṭavyāḥ, na pitṛādayaḥ | etenāpatyenāpatyavantas te ucyante¹³³ yeṣāṃ copakāras tatkr̥ta aurdhvadehiko bhavati |

yady evaṃ mātāmahasyāpi dauhitropakāro 'sti | tataḥ pitṛā duhitā niyoktavyety āpannam |

uktam, yenāpatyavanta ucyante | devarasapiṇḍagrahaṇena¹³⁴ tadgotrā eva hṛdayam āgacchanti | **mahābhārate** ca tatra tatra niyoktṛbhāvo bhartṛpakṣiṇām eva darśitaḥ | ata eva bhrātṛputre sati na niyogaḥ kartavyaḥ |

ye hi niyuktās¹³⁵ teṣāṃ eva saṃtānopakārah | putrajanite snehe 'patyopakāram arthayamānā adhikriyante | na mṛtasyādhikāro 'sti | katham tarhi tasyāpatyam iti vyapadiśyate |

kathamcit piṇḍadāne sa upakaroti | vacanād iti ca brūmaḥ | na hy apatyam utpādayitavyam ity eṣa vidhis tenānuṣṭhita iti, tathāpi tadīye kṣetre niyogavidhijātena piṇḍadānādi kartavyam iti śāstrārthaḥ | tataś ca tasyopakārakam avagatam | yathā caitat tathā purastān nipuṇaṃ vakṣyāmaḥ |

¹²⁵ M G: anuvadann

¹²⁶ M G: tanoti

¹²⁷ M G: ca karaṇam; after this M G add: kevalāyā na hi putrikāyāś ca putrasya karaṇam

¹²⁸ M G: kevalāyām

¹²⁹ M G: anujñātayā

¹³⁰ M G: niyoge

¹³¹ M G: viśeṣeṇa

¹³² J: vadati (but Jha's translation appears to presuppose anuvadati)

¹³³ M G add: tarhi viśeṣeṇa

¹³⁴ M G: -grahaṇatvena

¹³⁵ M G: na yuktās

devarah patibhrātā | **sapiṇḍah** patyanvayaḥ | sa eva striyāḥ¹³⁶ | **smṛtyantare** jātimātrāc
cety uktaṃ bhavati | **samyag** iti ghṛtāktādiniyamaṃ vakṣyamāṇam anuvadati |
prajepsitādhigantavyā vidhau kṛtye | īpsitaśabdena kāryakṣamatām¹³⁷ āha | tato duhitary
andhabadhirādaḥ ca jāte punar niyogo 'nuṣṭheyah || 9.59 ||

vidhavāyāṃ niyuktas tu ghṛtāko vāgyato niśi | ekam utpādayet putraṃ na dvitīyaṃ kathamcana || 9.60 ||

vidhavāgrahaṇam atantram | klībādirūpe patyau jīvaty apy¹³⁸ eṣa eva vidhiḥ¹³⁹ | yato vakṣyati
"niyuktau yau¹⁴⁰ vidhiṃ hitvā" (MDh 9.63) iti | etad eva tasya prayojanam | niyamo 'tra
viṣayāṇām, na niyamāṇām, anyathā vijñāte¹⁴¹ aprakṛtatvād¹⁴² vidhavāyā eva syuḥ | **niśi**
pradīpādyālokanivṛttyartham etat, vacanāntareṇa divopagamanapraṭiśedhāt |
anye tv āhuḥ: puruṣārtho 'sau praṭiśedhaḥ karmārthas tv ayam | tenāhni gamanena
kṣetrajām utpādayet¹⁴³ | **ekam utpādayet putraṃ na dvitīyaṃ** || 9.60 ||

asya pratiprasavaḥ |

dvitīyaṃ eke prajānaṃ manyante strīṣu tadvidaḥ | anirvṛttaṃ¹⁴⁴ niyogārthaṃ paśyanto dharmatas tayoh || 9.61 ||

dvitīyaḥ putra ity ekeṣāṃ matam | **tadvidaḥ** kṣetrajotpattividhijñāḥ | **anirvṛttaṃ**¹⁴⁵
niyogārthaṃ paśyantaḥ | niyuktayā prajotpādayitavyety asya vidher
ekasyotpādanenāsampattim¹⁴⁶ **manyante** | ekavacanam avivakṣitaṃ **manyante** | kas teṣāṃ
abhiprāyaḥ | ekavacanam avivakṣitaṃ manyante | dravyapradhānatvāt karmaṇo guṇabhāvād¹⁴⁷
avivakṣā, grahaikatvavat |
nanu cānupāttopadeśe saty api dvitīyayā dravyapradhānyāvagame saṃkhyādiviśeṣeṇa
vivakṣā sthitaiva | "udvaheta dvijo bhāryām" (MDh 3.4) iti liṅgād apatyavidhāv
ekatvasaṃkhyātikramo "**daśāsyāṃ putrān ādhehi**" iti (RV 9.10.7) |
yady evam¹⁴⁸ na dvitva evāvasthānam | asyām evāśaṅkāyām **dvitīyaṃ** iti vacanam
anyanivṛttyartham | arthavattā¹⁴⁹ tasyāpy ayam abhiprāyaḥ¹⁵⁰ | aurase¹⁵¹ liṅgaṃ vivāhaprakaraṇe
tu¹⁵² mantrapāṭhāt | iha tv ekatvātikramaḥ, "aputra ekaputraḥ" iti śiṣṭapravādāt | atha vāsyā eva

¹³⁶ M G: striyām; J omits: sa eva striyām

¹³⁷ M G: kāryākṣamatām

¹³⁸ M G: klībādiniyogo jīvatpatyā apy

¹³⁹ DK (1: 1065) adds: ghṛtāka iti

¹⁴⁰ M G: niyuktām yo

¹⁴¹ M G DK: vijñāyeta

¹⁴² M G J: prakṛtatvād

¹⁴³ Some confusion here. MG omit: utpādayet; J: gamanena adds na; DK: tenāhni gamanaṃ na, kṣetrajām ekam

¹⁴⁴ M G: anivṛttaṃ

¹⁴⁵ M G: anivṛttaṃ

¹⁴⁶ M G: ekasyotpādanena sampattim

¹⁴⁷ M G: guṇabhāvād

¹⁴⁸ M G DK: yad evam

¹⁴⁹ M G: arthavattā

¹⁵⁰ DK: anyanivṛttyartham arthavat | mantrasyāpy ayam abhiprāyaḥ na

¹⁵¹ M G add: na

¹⁵² J omits: tu

smṛter dvitīyaputrastutikalpanāt | **dharmataḥ** śiṣṭācārataḥ || 9.61 ||

**vidhavāyām niyogārthe nivṛtte tu yathāvidhi |
guruvac ca snuṣāvac ca varteyātām parasparam || 9.62 ||**

iha tu niyogaviṣayo yatra niyuḥyate | sa ca saṃprayogābhimardaparyavasāna upagamanalakṣaṇas
tasmin **nivṛtte** pūrvaiva vṛttiḥ | **guruvat snuṣāvat** | jyeṣṭhasya bhāryāyām guruvad yavīyasaḥ
snuṣāvat | **parasparagrahaṇāt** snuṣāvad varteta strī puruṣe jyeṣṭhe, devare guruvat || 9.62 ||

**niyuktau yau vidhiṃ hitvā varteyātām tu kāmataḥ |
tāv ubhau patitau syātām snuṣāgagurutalpagau || 9.63 ||**

vidhiṃ "ghṛtāktāḥ" (MDh 9.60) ityādiḥ | tadatikrame pātityam | **niyukto** jyeṣṭhaḥ, **snuṣāgaḥ**
pumān, **gurutalpagāḥ** kanīyān || 9.63 ||

**nānyasmin vidhavā nārī niyoktavyā dvijātibhiḥ |
anyasmin hi niyuñjānā dharmam hanyuḥ sanātanam || 9.64 ||**

pūrveṇa vihitasya niyogasya pratiṣedho 'yam |

tatra kecid vidhavāgrahaṇān mṛtabhartṛkāyāḥ pratiṣedhaḥ, klībena tu patyā
niyoktavyeti¹⁵³ vidhipratiṣedhau vibhaktaviṣayāv iti pratipannāḥ |

anye tu vidhivākye saṃtānavicchedasya nimittaśravaṇāt tasya ca klībavyādhitayor
mṛtasyāpy upapattiḥ | tathā ca vidhivat pratiṣedho¹⁵⁴ 'py aviśiṣṭa eva | apetadhavasambandhā
vidhavety ucyate | tat tulyam ubhayatrāpi |

avaśyam caitat evaṃ vijñeyam | itarathā ghṛtābhyaktādiniyamo 'pi klībena
niyuḥyamānāyā na syāt | tatrāpi hy āmananti: "vidhavāyām niyuktaś ca ghṛtāktāḥ" (MDh 9.60) iti
| tasmād vihitasyāviśeṣeṇa pratiṣedho 'py aviśiṣṭaḥ¹⁵⁵ | ataś ca viṣayasamatve vidhiniṣedhayor
vikalpaḥ | ayam ca nityo 'patyotpādanavidhir¹⁵⁶ vikalpa eva kalpate, grahaṇāgrahaṇavat |

yadā tu "putreṇa jayati" (MDh 9.137) ityevamādiphalotpādanavidhis tadāsaty apaty
tatkāryasyaurdhvadehikasyopakāraśābhāvād bhinnaphalayoḥ kuto vikalpaḥ | samānaviṣayau
vidhiniṣedhāv ekarthe vikalpyete¹⁵⁷ | ṣoḍaśīgrahaṇāgrahaṇayor iti kecit |

uktam āṅgabhūyastve phalabhūyastvam | pradhānakāryasiddhau tv aviśeṣaḥ | tasmād
asmin pakṣe putropakārābhāvam āha | upakāraviśeṣārthenāsya pravṛtttau pratiṣedhātikrameṇa
śyenatulyatā |

idaṃ tv atra nirūpyam | yo 'sau niyuḥyate sa kim iti pravartate | na hi tasya vidhir asti:
"niyuktena gantavyam" iti | striyāḥ punar vidyate "samyak striyā niyuktayā" (MDh 9.59) iti | na
ca¹⁵⁸ "devarādiṣu pravartamāneṣu striyā niyogasiddhir ity arthaḥ | teṣāṃ api pravṛttis¹⁵⁹
tadvidhinā kṣetrāja īpsitaḥ" iti vācyam | yato rāgataḥ pravṛttir upapadyate¹⁶⁰ |

¹⁵³ M G: patyādaniyoktavyeti

¹⁵⁴ M G: upapattibhedah | na ca vidhyabhāvapratiṣedho; DK: upapattibhedena vidhivat pratiṣedho

¹⁵⁵ M G: 'pyaśiṣṭaḥ

¹⁵⁶ M G add: na

¹⁵⁷ M G DK: vikalpete

¹⁵⁸ M G: tu

¹⁵⁹ M G: api vṛddhis

¹⁶⁰ M G: udyate

ghṛtāktādiniyamavidhānam anarthakam iti cen nānarthakam | tathāniyamair utpanne
 kṣetrajavyapadeśo nānya iti |
yad api guruvacanam kartavyam iti kecit pravṛttinibandhanam āhuḥ |
evam sati surāpānādiṣv api gurvicchayā pravṛttiḥ prāpnoti | na cāsau gurur akārye yaḥ
 pravartayati,

guror apy avaliptasya kāryākāryam ajānataḥ |
utpathapratipannasya parityāgo vidhīyate ||

iti **smaraṇāt** | parityāgaś ca gurukāryān nivṛttiḥ |

etenaitad api pratyuktam: yan niyamātikramapātityavacanam niyamapūrvikām vṛttim
 anujānāti "tāv ubhau patitau syātām" (MDh 9.63) iti | itarathā sarvaprakāram gacchataḥ pātityam
 iti viśeṣapātityam anupapannam | yatas tan na kevalasya pūṃsaḥ śrūyate, kiṃ tarhi striyā iti |
 tasyāś ca putrārthinyā¹⁶¹ niyogo vihitāḥ | tadapekṣam¹⁶² hi vyatikrame patitavacanam "tāv ubhau
 patitau syāyām" (MDh 9.63) iti | asati vyatikrama ekaḥ patitaḥ pumān eva, atikrame tu dvāv
 apīty evam api līṅgān nīrgacchaty¹⁶³ eva |

tasmād devarādividhilaṅkāṇā¹⁶⁴ pravṛttiḥ katham iti vaktavyam |
ucyate | vyāsādidarśanenāpatyapiṇḍadāna iva kṣetrajotpattiyartham sapiṇḍānām
 guruniyogāpekṣā | tadā nopagamane cyutir astīty¹⁶⁵ anumantavyam | na hi mahātmanām
 rāgalakṣaṇapravṛttir abhyupagantum nyāyā | yac cokatam niyamātikrame patitavacanam
 līṅgam iti, tad ayuktam | yataḥ pūṃsaḥ patitavān patitotpannasyādhikārābhāvād utpādanam
 anarthakam | tasmād asti devarādividher ābhāso 'yam || 9.64 ||

nodvāhikeṣu mantreṣu niyogaḥ kīrtyate kvacit |
na vivāhavidhāv uktam vidhavāvedanam punaḥ || 9.65 ||

udvāhanam karma, tatra ye mantrāḥ prayujyante: "aryamaṇam nu devam kanyā agnim ayakṣata"
 (ĀŚG 1.7.13) ityādayaḥ, tathānye 'pi tatsambandhāḥ "mayā patyā jaradaṣṭiḥ" (RV 10.85 36) iti,
 "mayā patyā prajāvatī" (AV 14.1.52) iti — tatra sarvatra voḍhur varayitūḥ svāpatyam bhavātīty
 āhuḥ | na tatra śrūyate "mayā yatra niyuḥyase tato janaya" iti | mantragrahaṇenaitad darśayati |
 mantrārthavādā api naivaṃvidhāḥ santi | dūrata eva tad darśayati: **na vivāhavidhāv uktam**
vidhavāvedanam punaḥ | āvedanam gamanam abhipretam atra¹⁶⁶ | atha vivāha eveyam vā
 saṃyujyate, vivāhayiṣyati devaro bhrātṛjāyām, tato 'yam niyogo vivāhavihita¹⁶⁷ eva | na tv atra
 vivāhavidhir¹⁶⁸ iti | pūrvaśeṣo 'yam arthavādah || 9.65 ||

ayam dvijair avidvadbhiḥ¹⁶⁹ paśudharmo vigarhitaḥ |
manuṣyāṇām api prokto vene rājyam praśāsati || 9.66 ||

¹⁶¹ Perhaps the reading should be cāputrārthinyā. That the widow should not get niyoga because she wants children
 is expressed elsewhere by Medhātithi: MDh 9.64 (*upakāraviśeṣārthenāsya pravṛttau pratiśedhātikrameṇa*
śyenatulyatā) and especially MDh 5.157 (*niyogas tu navame gurvicchayā vihito nātmatantratayā putrārthinyāḥ*). I
 thank David Brick for pointing this out.

¹⁶² M G DK: tadapekṣyam

¹⁶³ M G: līṅgāni gacchanty

¹⁶⁴ M G: -lakṣaṇaḥ

¹⁶⁵ M G DK: nāpagamena stutir astīty

¹⁶⁶ M G: abhipretamantre

¹⁶⁷ J: vivāho vihita

¹⁶⁸ M G: vivāhavidhāv

¹⁶⁹ M G DK: hi vidvadbhiḥ

ayam apy arthavāda eva niyogapraṭiṣedhaśeṣaḥ | ye 'vidvāṃsaḥ samyak śāstraṃ na jānate tatra vyavahāriṇo liṅgādyanyaparatvaṃ¹⁷⁰ ca na jānate tair yaṃ **paśudharmaḥ** sa cātyantagarhito **manuṣyāṇām api proktaḥ** pravartitaḥ | sa cedānīmtano nānādiḥ,¹⁷¹ **vene rājñi praśāsati** rāṣṭraṃ pālayati |

nanu ca liṅgāni naiva santīty uktam |

naivam, udvāhakeṣu mantreṣu na¹⁷² santīty uktam | anyatra tu dṛśyate | "**ko vām śayutrā**¹⁷³ **vidhaveva devaram maryam na yoṣā kṛṇute sadhastha ā**" (RV 10.40.2) ityādi | yathā vidhavā strī devarapatiṃ manuṣyaṃ kurute samānaśayana eva, ko vā manasvinau kurute yena nāgacchataḥ, ko viśeṣo¹⁷⁴ vivāhamantreṣu, sa kilāpatyotpattividhyanukramarūpa¹⁷⁵ ity abhiprāyaḥ |

anyair **vidvadbhir** iti paṭhitam | **garhito manuṣyāṇām proktaḥ** | paśūnām eṣa dharmo bhrātṛstrīgamanaṃ nāma | sa ca pravṛtto venasya rājye || 9.66 ||

sa mahīm akhilām bhuñjan rājarṣipravarah purā |
varṇānām saṃkaram cakre kāmopahatacetanah || 9.67 ||

bhuñjan pālayan | katham punar varṇasaṃkaram pravartayan rājarṣiṇām pravarah | uktam¹⁷⁶ **mahīm akhilām** bhunakti yaḥ mahārājatvāt | **kāmena** rāgādilakṣaṇenopahatā nāśitā cetanā cittasthairyaṃ yasya saḥ || 9.67 ||

tataḥ prabhṛti yo mohāt pramītapatikām striyam |
niyojayaty apatyārtham taṃ vigarhanti sādhaveḥ || 9.68 ||

spaṣṭārtho 'rthavādaḥ || 9.68 ||

yasyā mriyeta kanyāyā vācā satye kṛte patiḥ |
tām anena vidhānena niḥ vindeta devarah || 9.69 ||

niyogarūpatvāt kanyāgato 'yaṃ dharma ucyate | **vācā satye kṛte** vāgdāne nivṛtte, ekena dattāpareṇa pratigrhītā | **tām anena** vakṣyamāṇena **vidhānena niḥ** sodaro **devaro vindeta** vivāhayet || 9.69 ||

yathāvidhy adhigamyainām śuklavastrām śucivratām |
mitho bhajetāprasavāt sakṛt sakṛd ṛtāv ṛtau || 9.70 ||

yathāvidhi yathāśāstram | **adhigamainām**, yathā¹⁷⁷ vaivāhyo vidhis tathā vivāhya | vācaniko 'yaṃ vivāhaḥ | punarbhūś ca tathocyate | na vā vyūdhāpi satī bhāryā bhavati | kevalam parārtho 'syā vācaniko vivāhaḥ | tathā ca darśayati: "na datvā kasyacit kanyām punar anyasya dīyate"

¹⁷⁰ M G: liṅgādyanvayaparatvaṃ

¹⁷¹ M G: cedānīmtana ādi; J: cedānīmtano na, ādi (reading unclear; DK provides the best option)

¹⁷² M G: tu

¹⁷³ J: vā sa putro

¹⁷⁴ M G: viśeṣu

¹⁷⁵ M G DK: kim apatyo-

¹⁷⁶ J: pravara ity uktam |

¹⁷⁷ M G J omit: adhigamainām, yathā (DK reading may be a conjecture; but the other reading makes little sense)

(MDh 9.71) iti | nāsau devarāya dīyata ity arthaḥ | adattā cāsvabhūtā katham iva bhāryā bhavet
śuklavastrām | niyamo gamane, anyasminn api niyoge dharmo 'yam iṣyate || 9.70 ||

na datvā kasyacit kanyām punar dadyād vicakṣaṇaḥ |
datvā punaḥ prayacchan hi prāpnoti puruṣānṛtam || 9.71 ||

"teṣāṃ niṣṭhā tu vijñeyā vidvadbhiḥ saptame pade" (MDh 8.227) iti prāgvivāhān mṛte vare
dattāyām api punar dānāśaṅkāyām pratiśedho 'yam | viśiṣṭe tu punar vacanam, tathāvidhā¹⁷⁸
punarbhūr uktā | **nānyasmai datvā** tasmin mṛte 'nyasmai **dadyāt** | tathā kurvan **prāpnoti**
puruṣānṛtam, manuṣyahaṛaṇe yat pāpaṃ tat tasya¹⁷⁹ bhavati || 9.71 ||

vidhivat pratigṛhyāpi tyajet kanyām vigarhitām |
vyādhitām vipraduṣṭām vā chadmanā copapāditām || 9.72 ||

vidhiḥ śāstram,¹⁸⁰ tad arhatīti **vidhivat** | yādṛśaḥ śāstreṇa **vidhir** uktaḥ: "adbhir eva
dvijāgryāṇām" (MDh 3.35) iti | sa ca kaiścid udakādhikāraḥ kanyāviṣaye smaryate | tena
pratigṛhyāpi tyajet kanyām prāg vivāhāt | **vigarhitām** durlakṣaṇām¹⁸¹ pūrvam pratigṛhītām
akṣatayoniṃ¹⁸² api tathā nirlajjām bahupuruṣabhāṣiṇīm, **vyādhitām** kṣayavyādhigṛhītām,
vipraduṣṭām¹⁸³ rogiṇyādiśabditām anyagatabhāvām ca **tyajet** |
anye¹⁸⁴ kṣatayoniṃ **vipraduṣṭām** vyācakṣate |
na te samyaṅ manyante | yadi tāvat puruṣānupabhuktā strī kanyā avikṛtā¹⁸⁵ tadā naiva
duṣyati | atha puruṣasaṃyuktā tadā kanyaiva na bhavati | tatra **tyajet kanyām** iti
sāmānādhikāraṇyānupapattiḥ | uktaś ca tasyās tyāgaḥ | **chadmanā copapāditā** nyūnādhikāṅgī¹⁸⁶
yā hetuniyuktā¹⁸⁷ | akathiteṣu svalpeṣu api doṣeṣu kṛtavaraṇāpi tyājyaiva || 9.72 ||

yas tu doṣavatīm kanyām anākhyāyopapādayet |
tasya tad vitatham kuryāt kanyādātur durātmanaḥ || 9.73 ||

kanyādoṣa uktāḥ | tān **anākhyāya** anuktvā prayacchatī dadāti tasya tad dānaṃ **vitatham**
niṣphalaṃ **kuryāt** pratyarpaṇena | ukta evāyam arthaḥ pūrvaślokenātispaṣṭikṛtaḥ || 9.73 ||

vidhāya vṛttim bhāryāyāḥ pravaset kāryavān naraḥ |
avṛttikarśitā hi strī praduṣyet sthitimaty api || 9.74 ||

yadā pravaset tadā **bhāryāyā vṛttim vidhāya pravased** iti vidhiṃ **vidhāyety** evam arthaṃ
draṣṭavyam: "pravasan bhāryāyā vṛttim vidadhīta" iti | tathā kuryād yathāsyā yāvat pravāsam

¹⁷⁸ M G: tathāvidhāyāḥ; DK (1: 1041): tathāvidhā yā

¹⁷⁹ M G omit: tat; DK: tasya tat

¹⁸⁰ M G: vidhiśāstram

¹⁸¹ M G DK add: viduṣṭām

¹⁸² M G DK: manojñām

¹⁸³ M G: praduṣṭām

¹⁸⁴ M G omit: anye

¹⁸⁵ M G J: kanyādivikṛtā

¹⁸⁶ J: copapāditām nyūnādhikāṅgīm

¹⁸⁷ J: yato hetur ukto

vṛttir bhavati | śarīrasthithetubhojanācchādanagrhyopakaraṇādi | tām **vidhāya pravaset** svadeśād deśāntaram gacchet | **kāryavān** kāryam puruṣārtho dr̥ṣṭo 'dr̥ṣṭaś ca | adr̥ṣṭo dharmo dr̥ṣṭāv arthakāmau | tathā vakṣyati "proṣito dharmakāryārtham" (MDh 9.76) ityādinā | antareṇaitāni nimittāni bhāryām hitvā pravāso niṣidhyate | **avṛttikarśitā hi** | dr̥ṣṭadoṣapradarśanam arthavādaḥ | avṛtṭyā daridreṇa **karśitā** pīḍitā **praduṣyet** puruṣāntarasam̐parkādinā | **sthitimaty api** | sthitiḥ kulācāras tatsam̐pannā kṣudhāvasare dīnā doṣam avāpnuyād anyam bhartāram āśritya jīvatīti bhāvyata etat | sam̐bhāvanāyām liṅ || 9.74 ||

vidhāya proṣite vṛttim jīven niyamam āsthitā | proṣite tv avidhāyaiva jīvec chilpair agarhitaiḥ || 9.75 ||

niyamo yathā sam̐nihite¹⁸⁸ bhartari parigr̥haprayānādiniṣedha evam̐ **proṣite** 'pi **āsthitā** āśritā gr̥hītavati | akṛtvā tu **vṛttim proṣite śilpair jīved** iti¹⁸⁹ kartanajālīkākaraṇādinā | garhitāni vastūni vyajanādīni¹⁹⁰ | eṣa eva vidhavādīnām nijaśramajanyo vṛtṭyupāyah || 9.75 ||

proṣito dharmkāryārtham pratīkṣyo 'ṣṭau naraḥ samāḥ | vidyārtham ṣaḍ yaśo'rtham vā kāmārtham trīms tu vatsarān || 9.76 ||

yad uktam̐ "kāryavān pravaset (MDh 9.74) iti, tāni kāryāni darśayati | tadviśeṣeṇa pratīkṣākālabhedāḥ | paratas tv idaṁ tayā kartavyam̐ iti noktam¹⁹¹ |
tatra kecid āhuḥ: prakaraṇād "agarhitair jīvet (MDh 9.75) iti |
tad ayuktaṁ | prāg asmāt kālād agarhitair itīyam̐ kiṁ mriyatām | na hy asyā atmatyāga iṣyate, pumsa iva pratiṣiddhatvāt | tasmāt prāg apy asmāt pratīkṣaṇavidher agarhitaiḥ śilpair ajīvantī garhitair jīvet |
anye vyabhicāram icchanti | tathā ca **smṛtyantare**:
naṣṭe mṛte pravrajite klībe ca patite patau |
pañcasv āpatsu nārīnām patir anyo vidhīyate || (NSm 12.97)
anye 'py āhuḥ | nāsyā jātu¹⁹² brahmacaryam̐ apanetum̐ śakyate | strīdharmeṣu hi tad asyā vihitam̐ **manunāpi**: "na tu nāmāpi gr̥hṇīyāt patyau prete parasya tu" (MDh 5.155) iti | mṛte bhartari nāsti vyabhicāraḥ, kim̐ aṅga proṣite | patiśabdo hi pālanakriyānimittakaḥ, grāmapatiḥ senāyāḥ patir iti | ataś cāsmād vacanād naiṣā¹⁹³ bhartṛparatantrā syāt | api tv ātmano jīvanārtham̐ sairandhrīkaraṇādikarmabhir¹⁹⁴ anyam̐ āśrayeta | tac ca yadā ṣaṇmasabhṛtyā sam̐vatsarabhṛtyā vā kasmim̐ścid āśrite bhartā yady āgacchet tadānīm̐ tām̐ ced¹⁹⁵ vaśīkartum̐ śaknuyāt tyaja tvam̐ bhāryām̐ iti yāvad bhavati kālo na pūrṇaḥ,¹⁹⁶ prāk patyur eva sā, pañcame carvitam̐ anyat |
anye 'py artham̐ imam̐ āhuḥ |
pūrve tu punarbhūvṛttam̐ icchanti | yā patyā vā parityaktā bhavati, yasyāḥ kila patir iyantam̐ kālām̐ nihitavṛttiko nāgacchati, sā tena tyaktaiva bhavati | tataś ca yadi sā

¹⁸⁸ M G: nihate

¹⁸⁹ M G DK (1: 1060): jīveteti

¹⁹⁰ M G J: vijanādīni

¹⁹¹ M G: coktam̐

¹⁹² M G: nāsyājñāne; J: nāsyā jñānena

¹⁹³ M G: abādhanaiṣā; DK: avadher naiṣā

¹⁹⁴ M G: -karmavad

¹⁹⁵ M G DK: add: vaśīkuryād

¹⁹⁶ M G: pūrvaḥ

punarbhūdharmenānyenodhā bhavet, tadā bhartābhyāgato na kiṃcid brūyāt | punar bhavasyeyam bhāryeti |

tad ayuktam | "na niṣkrayavisargābhyām" (MDh 9.46) iti tasya ślokaśyārthavattvam darśayaṣyāmaḥ |

dharmaś ca tatkāryam ca **dharmakāryam** | so 'rthaḥ prayojanam pravāsasyeti **dharmakāryārtham** |

kutaḥ | na gr̥hasthasya dharmārtho dīrghakālah pravāsaḥ | avaśyam hy agnayas tena paricaranīyāḥ | pāñcayājñikam¹⁹⁷ anuṣṭheyam | kuto gantavyam "vasante vasante jyotiṣā yaṣṭavyam" iti | tīrthasnānādīny api smārthāni ca śrautāvirodhīny anuṣṭheyāni | na ca¹⁹⁸ saṃvidhāya proṣitasya vā bavanṭīti¹⁹⁹ yenocyate "saṃvidhāyāpi pravāsa āparvaṇaḥ," "svayam parvaṇi juhuyād ṛtvijām ekatarakālam" iti hy uktam²⁰⁰ | anāhitāgnes tīrthayātrāyām pāñcayājñikasya²⁰¹ tulyatve 'pi smārtatve bhāryāśahitasyopapatteḥ na tattyāge tīrthagamanam yuktam |

ucyate | guruvacanena, yaṃ guravo dharmārjane rājopasevāyām vā svakāryāya²⁰² preṣayanti sa dharmārtham pravāsaḥ | prāyaścittam vā tapovanadeśabhramaṇena |

atha vārthārjanārtham eva **dharmakāryārtham** abhipretam: "daridro 'haṃ kutaścid dhanam arjayaṣye" |

vidyārtham |

nanu snātasya ca bhāryādhigamaḥ | kṛtavidyasya ca snānam | tatra kutaḥ kṛtavivāhasya vidyārthitā |

darśitam etat | īśadavagatavedārtho vivāhe 'dhikriyate, niścite snānādau |

naitad yuktam | kṛtāyām dharmajijñāsāyām snānam jijñāsā ca vicārapūrvakasamśayacchedena niścītārthā²⁰³ |

satyam | nāyam vidhir vidyārthitāyāḥ | tathā ca sati **dharmakāryārtham** ity anenaivāvagatā syāt | utpanne 'py adhikāropayoginy avagame 'bhyāsātīśayārtham viśeṣārtham cānyāsu vidyāsu | kṣipram śauryayaśahkhyāpanārtham bahiḥ saviseṣavidvatvakhyāpanārtham²⁰⁴ | deśāntarapravasane yaśohetuḥ pravāsaḥ |

kāmārtham rūpājīvanugamo 'bhipretatarām bhāryām udvoḍhum | **smṛtyantare** prasūtābhedena ca kālabhedah smaryate | tathā ca **viṣṇuḥ**: "aṣṭau viprasūtāḥ ṣaṭ rājanyāḥ caturō vaiśyā dviguṇam prasūtetī | na śūdrāyāḥ kālaniyamaḥ syāt | saṃvatsaram ity eke" iti || 9.76 ||

saṃvatsaram pratīkṣeta dviṣāṇām yoṣitam patih |

ūrdhvaṃ saṃvatsarāt tv enām dāyam hṛtvā na saṃvaset || 9.77 ||

dveṣyaḥ patir yasyās tām **dviṣāṇām** | etena tu na niṣkāsanam²⁰⁵ kuryāt | saṃpūrvasya vaser **enām** iti ca dvitīyānupapatteḥ, vāsayed iti nirbhartsayet | pātake 'pi tasyā niṣkāsanam nāsti "nirundhyād ekaveśmani" (MDh 11.175) iti vacanāt | prāyaścitte 'py asmin nimitte, vinayādhānārtho 'pahāra²⁰⁶

¹⁹⁷ J: pāñcayājñikam

¹⁹⁸ J places na ca after bhavatīti; M G omits na ca and reads asaṃvidhāya

¹⁹⁹ M G J: asaṃvidhāya

²⁰⁰ M G: ekatarakāla iti yuktam; J: ity uktam

²⁰¹ M G J: pāñcayājñikasya

²⁰² M G: sukāryāya

²⁰³ M G DK: -cchedananiścītārthā

²⁰⁴ M G: -vidyātva-

²⁰⁵ M G: sanīṣkāsanam

²⁰⁶ M G DK (1:1056): vinayādhānārthopahāra (without avagraha, thus reading upahāra)

iṣyate | na sarveṇa sarva ātyantika ācchedaḥ || 9.77 ||

**atikrāmet pramattaṃ yā mattaṃ rogārtam eva vā |
sā trīn māsān parityājyā vibhūṣaṇaparicchadā || 9.78 ||**

atikramas tadupacaryāvajñānaṃ pathyauśadhādiṣv atatparatā, na puruṣāntarasamcāraḥ |
māsatrayaṃ parityāgaś ca saṃbhogasyaiva, pūrvasmād eva hetoḥ | hāraṇakādibhūṣaṇair²⁰⁷
viyuktā kartavyā | **paricchadā**parigraheṇa²⁰⁸ bhāṇḍakuṇḍādinā dāsīdāsena vā || 9.78 ||

**unmattaṃ patitaṃ klībam abījaṃ pāparogiṇam |
na tyāgo 'sti dviṣantyāś ca na dāyāpavartanam || 9.79 ||**

klībābījaśabdau napuṃsakam āhatuḥ | bhedas tu, eko vātaretā apravṛttendriyo 'paraḥ | tādrśaṃ
yā²⁰⁹ dveṣṭi tasyā²¹⁰ nāsti nigrahaḥ pūrvoktaḥ²¹¹ | **apavartanam** apahāraḥ,
proṣitaḥpratiṣiddhānnādayaḥ **smṛtyantarani**ṣiddhāḥ || 9.79 ||

**madyapāsāsatyavṛttā²¹² ca pratikūlā ca yā bhavet |
vyādhitā vādhivettavyā hiṃsrārthaghñī ca sarvadā || 9.80 ||**

madyapāsau madyapānaratā | paktisaṃskāragṛhakāryānuṣṭhānāsamarthā tatparijāgarayā,²¹³ sā
parivedanāyāṃ arhati | yā tu gurubhiḥ pratiṣiddhamadyapānā,²¹⁴ tasyā daṇḍaṃ vakṣyati
"pratiṣedhe²¹⁵ pibet" (MDh 9.84) iti | svayaṃ niyamasya tv anyaniamavyatikramavat
prāyaścittena pratyāpattir yuktā, punar adhivedanam ca | tathā ca
dharmānuṣṭhānaprajotpatigṛhakāryopaghātanimittāny adhivedananimittāni paṭhyante "**pratikūlā
vyādhitārthaghñī**" iti | brāhmaṇyās tu śāstreṇa pratiṣiddhamadyāyās tatpānaprāyaścittam²¹⁶ eva
bhūyo 'pravṛttau,²¹⁷ pātityaṃ tu "**bhrūṇahani**"²¹⁸ **hīnasevāyām strī patati**" (GDh 21.9) iti
parisaṃkhyānān na madyapāne pātityaṃ iti | tad ekādaśe vakṣyāmaḥ | uktaṃ ca pañcame (MDh
5.89) |

asatyavṛttā asādhvācārā bhr̥tyeṣv asatparuṣavāk, balikarmaṇaṃ prāg eva bhuṅkte,
daivapitryayor brāhmaṇabhojanādayo na śraddhāvātī | **arthaghñī**²¹⁹ ativyayaśīlā
bhāṇḍopaskaraṇaṃ na parirakṣati analpamūlyena krīṇāti | **hiṃsrā** nākulaśaṅkayā
bhr̥tyādyatitāḍaṇaśīlā²²⁰ | anvāhikasya vyayasyāpahantrī | **adhivedanam** tasyā upary anyāvivāhaḥ
|| 9.80 ||

²⁰⁷ M G DK: -ādivibhūṣaṇair

²⁰⁸ M G: paricchadāparigraheṇa; J: paricchadā parigraheṇa

²⁰⁹ M G: yādṛśaṃ yo

²¹⁰ M G: tasya

²¹¹ M G DK: pūrvoktam, connecting it with apavartanam

²¹² M G DK: madyapāsādhuvṛttā

²¹³ J: tatparirakṣaṇāya

²¹⁴ M G: pratiṣedham āpadyamānā

²¹⁵ M G DK: pratiṣiddhām

²¹⁶ M G: tataḥ pāna-

²¹⁷ M G: bhūyaḥ atipravṛttau

²¹⁸ M G: bhrūṇahantri

²¹⁹ M G omit: arthaghñī

²²⁰ M G J: syādevātītāḍaṇaśīlā (the reading here is corrupt; DK appears to be a conjectural emendation)

anyasām apy adhivedanam āha |

**vandhyāṣṭame 'dhivedyābde daśame tu mṛtaprajā |
ekādase strījananī sadyas tv apriyavādinī || 9.81 ||**

tatra **vandhyāṣṭame 'bde 'dhivedyā daśame tu mṛtaprajā** | nādhivedane 'patyotpattyabhāvād
dhi vandhyāyā anuṣṭhānaparipātanaṃ syāt, apatyotpattividher²²¹ ādhānavidheś²²² ca | nāputre hy
ādhānam śrūyate | evaṃ **mṛtaprajāyāḥ strījananyāḥ** | **apriyavādinīyās** tu doṣābhāvena
nādhivedanaṃ, na²²³ satyāṃ kṣamāyāṃ ayaṃ niyamaḥ²²⁴ || 9.81 ||

**yā rogiṇī syāt tu hitā saṃpannā caiva śīlataḥ |
sānujñāpyādhivettavyā nāvamānyā ca karhicit || 9.82 ||**

bhartre **hitā** paricaryāparā | anujñāpanāvamānāyor iha vidhānayaṃ,²²⁵ pūrvāsām etadbhāvāt |
rogiṇīgrahaṇaṃ vandhyāstrījananyāṃ api lakṣayati | prakṛtatvāviśeṣād avamānanimittābhāvāc ca
karhicit kadācid avamānanaṃ śiṣṭyartham paribhāṣaṇādi²²⁶ || 9.82 ||

**adhivinnā tu yā nārī nirgacched ruṣitā grhāt |
sā sadyaḥ saṃniroddhavyā tyājyā vā kulasaṃnidhau || 9.83 ||**

krodhenādhivedanahetunā nirgatāyās tyāgasamnirodhau vikalpato vidhīyete | na tu²²⁷
yathopapannahetunā bhojanācchādanādinā²²⁸ tatra prītyā krodhāvamārjanaṃ śvaśrūbhiḥ
śvaśurādibhir vā paribhāṣaṇam | **saṃnirodho** rakṣipuruṣādhiṣṭhānam | **tyāgo** vyākhyātaḥ:
asaṃbhogaḥ sahaśayyāvarjanam | kulaṃ jñātayaḥ, tatpitṛpaksāḥ svapakṣāś ca || 9.83 ||

**pratiṣedhe pibed²²⁹ yā tu madyam abhyudayeṣv api |
prekṣāsamājam gacched vā sā daṇḍyā kṛṣṇalāni ṣaṭ || 9.84 ||**

pratiṣedhe gurusambandhibhiḥ²³⁰ | ayaṃ²³¹ daṇḍaḥ kṣatriyādistrīṇām | na śāstrīyo brāhmaṇīnām |
na hi tatra daṇḍamātreṇa²³² mokṣaḥ | kiṃ tarhi, mahatā | na ca tatrābhyudayeṣu pānāśaṅkā |
apraṭiśiddhamadyānām tu niyamenotsavasamāgatānām ādaravatī pravṛttir dr̥ṣyate | yāṃ samyaṅ
niṣedhaty **abhyudayeṣv apīti** | daṇḍāś cāyaṃ bhartrā dīyate | saty api rājavṛttitve "**strīṇām bhartā**

²²¹ M G DK: -vidhir

²²² M G DK: -vidhiś

²²³ M G J: nādhivedanena

²²⁴ M G J: śramaniyamaḥ

²²⁵ M G: vidhānayoḥ

²²⁶ J: paribhāṣitaṃ

²²⁷ M G: nanu

²²⁸ M G: bhojanācchādanābhitādanādinā

²²⁹ M G: pratiśiddhāpi ced; DK: pratiśiddhā pibed

²³⁰ M G: gurusambandhi

²³¹ M G: vyayaṃ

²³² DK: -mātrayā

prabhuḥ" iti vijñāyate | anyeṣām api parigrahavatām bhr̥tyādiviṣaye kiyati daṇḍe svātantryam²³³ |
abhyudayaḥ putrajanmavivāhādaya utsavāḥ | **prekṣā** naṭādidarśanam | **samājo** nitāntam api
janasamūhaḥ | tatra kutūhalinyā ayaṁ daṇḍaḥ || 9.84 ||

yadi svāś cāparāś caiva vinderan yoṣito dvijāḥ |
tāsām varṇakrameṇa syāj jyaiṣṭhyam pūjā ca veśma ca || 9.85 ||

kāmataḥ pravṛttā yadi samānajātīyā asamānajātīyāś ca²³⁴ **vinderan** vivāhayeyus **tāsām**
varṇakrameṇa jātyanurūpaṁ **jyaiṣṭhyam**, na vayasto na ca vivāhakramataḥ |
phalādidānanimitte²³⁵ pūjā prathamam brāhmaṇyās tataḥ kṣatriyāvaiśyayor ity eṣa varṇakramaḥ |
veśma pradhānam gṛhaṁ tad brāhmaṇyāḥ | savarṇānām vivāhakramo niścāyakaḥ²³⁶ smṛtaḥ || 9.85 ||

bhartuḥ śarīraśruśrūṣām dharmakāryam ca naityakam |
svā svaiva²³⁷ **kuryāt sarveṣām nāsvajātiḥ kathamcana || 9.86 ||**

śarīraśruśrūṣā bhartur upayogipākādilakṣaṇā dānabhojanapratijāgaraṇam **svā svaiva**²³⁸ **kuryāt** |
pr̥sthapādasamvāhananirṇajanātau tv aniyamaḥ | yugapatsamnidhau tu śarīravayavakramo
varṇakrameṇa | **naityakam dharmakāryam** "sāyam tv annasya" (MDh 3.111) ityādi
agniśaraṇopalepanācamanodakatarpaṇadānādi | || 9.86 ||

asyā nindārthavādaḥ |

yas tu tat kārayen mohāt sa jātyā sthitayānyayā |
yathā brāhmaṇacāṇḍālāḥ pūrvadr̥ṣṭas tathaiva saḥ || 9.87 ||

yas tv etat karma anyayā asamānajātīyayā **kārayet sa jātyāyām sthitāyām brāhmaṇa** eva sa
cāṇḍālāḥ pūrvasmād dr̥ṣṭaḥ || 9.87 ||

utkr̥ṣṭāyābhirūpāya varāya sadṛśāya ca |
aprāptām api tām tasmai kanyām dadyād yathāvidhi || 9.88 ||

utkr̥ṣṭāyābhirūpāyeti viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvaḥ | utkr̥ṣṭāyābhirūpatarāya ity arthaḥ | atha
votkr̥ṣṭāya jātyādibhir abhirūpāyeti pṛthag viśeṣaṇam | rūpam ākr̥tim ābhimukhyena prāpto
'bhirūpaḥ | svabhāvavacano²³⁹ vā, susvabhāvo²⁴⁰ vidvān apy abhirūpa ucyate | **sadṛśāya**
jātyādibhiḥ | **varo** voḍhā jāmātā | **aprāptām apy** ayogyām api kāmāvaśatvena bālām aprāptam²⁴¹
kaumāram vayah, **smṛtyantare** "nagnikā" (VaDh 17.70) ity ucyate | kāmāḥ spr̥hā yasyā notpannā

²³³ M G: daṇḍaḥ svātantrye

²³⁴ DK: samānajātīyāś cāsamānajātīyāś ca; M G: samānajātīyāś ca (omit asamānajātīyāḥ)

²³⁵ J: phale hi dānanimitte

²³⁶ M G J: niścālaḥ

²³⁷ M G DK: caiva

²³⁸ DK: caiva

²³⁹ M G: prāpnoti rūpasvabhāvavacano

²⁴⁰ M G svabhāvaḥ

²⁴¹ M G: vā'lamaprāptam

sā cāṣṭavarṣā ṣaḍvarṣā vā, na tv atyantabālaiva | tathā hi liṅgam "aṣṭavarṣām" (MDh 9.94) iti |
idam eva liṅgam dharmaprayuktāyām²⁴² api vivāhasyeti | anyathā rāgasyaiva
prayojakatve kuto 'prāptāyā vivāha ity āhuḥ |
tad ayuktam | dhanārthino 'pi bālām vivāhayanti | na śāstrīyaiva²⁴³ sarvā prayuktis tṛtīye
nirūpitā || 9.88 ||

**kāmam ā maraṇāt tiṣṭhed gr̥he kanyartumaty api |
na caivainām prayacchet tu guṇahīnāya karhicit || 9.89 ||**

prāḡ ṛtoḥ kanyāyā²⁴⁴ dānam | ṛtudarśane 'pi na dadyād yāvad guṇavān varo na prāptaḥ | **guṇo**
vidyāśauryātīsayāḥ śobhanākṛtir vayomahatvopetatā lokaśāstraniṣiddhaparivarjanam kanyāyām
anurāga ityādīḥ || 9.89 ||

**trīṇi varṣāṇy udīkṣeta kumāry ṛtumatī satī |
ūrdhvaṃ tu kālād etasmād vindeta sadṛśam patim || 9.90 ||**

reto ṛtukālam, tadvaty api **trīṇi varṣāṇi** tadgr̥he āsīta | atah paramam utkr̥ṣṭābhāve **sadṛśam**
samānajātīyaṃ svayaṃ vṛṇuyāt || 9.90 ||

**adīyamānā bhartāram adhigacched yadi svayaṃ |
nainah kiṃcid avāpnoti na ca yaṃ sādhipacchati || 9.91 ||**

varṣatrayād ūrdhvaṃ **adīyamānā** yaṃ **bhartāram** vṛṇute tasya doṣo na | kanyāyāḥ pūrvenaiva
doṣābhāva ukte vriyamānasya doṣārtham idam | ṛtudarsanam ca dvādasavarṣāṇām iti smaryate ||
9.91 ||

**alamkāraṃ nādadīta pitryaṃ kanyā svayaṃvarā |
mātrkaṃ bhrātr̥dattaṃ vā stenā syād yadi tam haret || 9.92 ||**

bhrātr̥dibhir yad ādau dattaṃ svayaṃvaraṇābhiprāyaṃ tasyā ajānadbhis tad alamkāraṇam teṣām
eva pratyarpayet | yadi tu tathāvidhāyā eva dadāti tadā na tyāgaḥ | tenāsmāi na vayam enām
dāsyāma ity evamabhiprāyaṃ yadbhūṣaṇam na tasminn anyathātvam āpanne yuktaṃ | **stenah**
syād iti puṃliṅgena pāṭhāntaram | varasya cauratvam āhuḥ | tasmāt tenālaṅkaras tyājayitavyaḥ²⁴⁵
|| 9.92 ||

**pitre na dadyāc chulkaṃ tu kanyām ṛtumatīm haran |
sa ca²⁴⁶ svāmyād atikrāmed ṛtūnām pratirodhanāt || 9.93 ||**

śulkadeyāyā ṛtumatyāḥ śulkanirodho 'yam | **sa ca svāmyād atikrāmet** | "bālye pitur vaśe tiṣṭhet"

²⁴² M G: dharmaprayukte tām

²⁴³ M G: nāśāstrīyaiva

²⁴⁴ M G add: na

²⁴⁵ M G: pitrā nālaṅkāras tyājayitavyaḥ; DK: pitryān alaṅkāraṃs tyājayitavyā

²⁴⁶ M G DK: hi

(MDh 5.146) ity uktam | vayontaraprāptau cādadataḥ²⁴⁷ pituḥ svāmyaṁ nāsti | śulkādeyāyā api hetoḥ samānatvāt pituḥ svāmyanivṛttiḥ | apakramaṇaṁ nivṛttiḥ | **pratirodhanam** pratirodho 'patyotpattikārye |

kecid āhuḥ **amānavo'yam** ślokaḥ || 9.93 ||

triṁśadvarṣo vahet²⁴⁸ kanyāṁ hr̥dyāṁ dvādaśavārṣikīm |
tryaṣṭavarṣo 'ṣṭavarṣāṁ vā dharme sīdati satvaraḥ || 9.94 ||

iyatā kālena yavīyasī kanyā voḍhavyā na punar etādvayasa eva vivāha ity upadeśārthaḥ | athāpi na yathāśrutavarṣasamkhyāiva | kiṁ tarhi, bahunā kālena yavīyasī voḍhavyā | na hy etad vivāhaprakaraṇe śrutam | yena saṁskāryaviśeṣaṇatvena tadaṅgaṁ kālo daśādivarṣāṁ pañcaviṁśatyādivarṣaṁ ca nivartayet |

nanu ca vākyāntarasthasyāpy aṅgavidhir bhavaty eva |

satyam, iha prakaraṇotkarṣeṇa pāthād ācāryasyābhiprāyāntaram anumīyate | tathā śiṣṭasamācāraḥ | sutasya ca punar dārakriyāyāṁ naiṣa kālaḥ sambhavatīti "punardārakriyāṁ kuryāt" (MDh 5.166) iti nopapdyate || 9.94 ||

devadattāṁ patir bhāryāṁ vindate necchayātmanaḥ |
tām sādhvīm bibhṛyān nityaṁ devānāṁ priyam ācaran || 9.95 ||

sādhvī bhāryā prātikūlyāpriyavādādidoṣayuktāpi bhartrā na tyājyati ślokaṛthaḥ | avaśiṣṭā praśamsā | yāṁ tu "nirundhyād ekaveśmani" (MDh 11.175) ity asādhvyā api vihitam tat sakṛdvyaabhicare | abhyāse tu tyāga eva | nānyathā **tām sādhvīm bibhṛyād** ity anena kiṁcit kṛtam syāt |

yad api,

hr̥tādihikārām malinām piṇḍamātropajīvinīm |

paribhūtām adhaḥśayyāṁ vāsayed vyabhicāriṇīm || (YDh 1.70)

tac ca satyāṁ śaktau patyur icchā sā | anicchāyāṁ tu tyāga eva |

yac cedam "patitāsv api vastrānnapānaṁ²⁴⁹ deyaṁ ca" (MDh 11.187) ityādi vakṣyati, tadbrahmahatyādiṣu prāyaścitteṣu bhaikṣyabhojanārambhe nivāsaprāptau pratiśedhavadacanam iti vakṣyāmaḥ | sarvathā tu punar vyabhicāriṇyā bharaṇaṁ nāsti | na cātra tyāgaḥ śruto yena saṁbhogaviśayatayā kalpyeta²⁵⁰ | "**somo 'dadat**" (RV 10.85.41) ityādimantrārthavadebhyo devatānāṁ datṛtvam pratīyate |

atha vā vivāhe devatāyā bhāryā bhavaty ata ucyate: **devadattāṁ** iti |

vindeta nātmana icchayā | yathānyad gohiranyādyāpaṇabhūmau labhyate, tathā²⁵¹ neyaṁ bhāryā | ata ucyate **necchayātmana** iti | **devānāṁ priyam**, devebhyo hitam — tyaktāyāṁ bhāryāyāṁ vaiśvadevādikriyānimitte nāsti devahitam | atas tām²⁵² dviṣatīm api **bibhṛyāt** | pātitye tām adhiḥkārāprāptāṁ patir adhivindeta²⁵³ || 9.95 ||

²⁴⁷ M G: vedayituḥ

²⁴⁸ M G DK: -varṣodvahet

²⁴⁹ M G J DK: vastrānnadānaṁ (my reading follows MDh 11.187, of which this is a citation)

²⁵⁰ M G: kalpeta

²⁵¹ M G omit: tathā

²⁵² M G add: dviṣāṇām

²⁵³ M G: vindeta

**prajanārthaṃ striyaḥ sṛṣṭāḥ saṃtānārthaṃ ca mānavāḥ |
tasmāt sādharmaṇo dharmāḥ śrutau patnyā sahoditaḥ || 9.96 ||**

prajanam garbhagrahaṇam | **saṃtāno** garbhādhānam | **tasmād** dhetoṛ apatyotpatter
ubhayādhīnatvād vede strīpumsayoḥ **sādharmaṇo dharmāḥ patnyā saha** pumsa uktaḥ | ataḥ
kevasyādhikarābhāvat striyo dveṣyā api na tyājyāḥ || 9.96 ||

**kanyāyāṃ dattaśulkāyāṃ mriyeta yadi śulkaḥ |
devarāya pradātavyā yadi kanyānumanyate || 9.97 ||**

yasyāḥ pitrādibhir grhītaṃ śulka, na ca dattā, kevalavacanena deyatvena vyavasthitā, atrāntare sa
cen **mriyeta** tadā — anyaddravyavad devareṣu prāptā sarveṣu²⁵⁴ vā yudhiṣṭhirādivat, tadabhāve
sapiṇḍeṣu — ato viśeṣārthaṃ idam ucyate: **devarāya pradātavyeti**, na sarvebhyo
bhartṛbhrātṛbhyo nāpi sapiṇḍebhyaḥ, kiṃ tarhy ekasmai devarāyaiva | tatrāpi kanyāyā anumatau
satyāṃ |

athāsatyāṃ kanyāyāḥ śulkasya ca kā pratipattiḥ |
yadi kanyāyai rocate brahmacaryaṃ tadā śulkaṃ kanyāpitṛpakṣāṇām eva | atha
patyantaram arthayate tadā prāggrhītaṃ śulkaṃ tyaktvānyasmād ādāya dīyate || 9.97 ||

**nādadīta na śūdro 'pi śulkaṃ duhitaraṃ dadan |
śulkaṃ hi grhṇan kurute channaṃ duhitṛvikrayam || 9.98 ||**

icchātaḥ śulkagrahaṇe pūrveṇa vidhir uktaḥ | kasyacit tata evāśaṅkā syāt — adoṣaṃ
śulkagrahaṇaṃ śāstre grhītaśulkāyā viśeṣa ukto yataḥ — ata imām āśaṅkāṃ apanetum āha:
nādadīta na śūdro 'pi śulkaṃ iti | icchātaḥ pravṛtttau śāstrīyo niyamo na tu śāstreṇa
padārthasyaiva kartavyatoktā | yathā madyapītasya prāyaścittavidhānena na madyapānaṃ²⁵⁵
śāstreṇānujñātaṃ bhavati | śulkasaṃjñena yad evoktam "grhṇan hi śulkaṃ lobhena" (MDh 3.51)
iti | yena tu viśeṣeṇa punaḥ pāṭho 'sau pradarsīta eva || 9.98 ||

**etat tu na pare cakrur nāpare jātu sādhaḥ |
yad anyasya pratijñāya punar anyasya dīyate || 9.99 ||**

yad²⁵⁶ uktaṃ "grhīte śulke²⁵⁷ kanyecchāyāṃ satyāṃ mr̥te tu śulkade 'syā anyatra dānam" iti, tan
niṣedhati | **yad anyasya** śulkadasya **pratijñāya**²⁵⁸ **punar anyasmai dīyate** punaḥ śulkaṃ
grhītveti varam svayaṃvaram tu kārayet kanyā | eṣa evārthaḥ || 9.99 ||

**nānuśūruma jātv etat pūrveṣv api hi janmasu |
śulkasaṃjñena mūlyena channaṃ duhitṛvikrayam || 9.100 ||**

na kutaścīd asmābhiḥ śrutaṃ **pūrveṣu janmasu** kalpāntareṣv ity arthaḥ || 9.100 ||

²⁵⁴ M G: prajārtheṣu

²⁵⁵ M G: prāyaścitte madyapānaṃ; DK: prāyaścitte na madyapānaṃ

²⁵⁶ M G: tad

²⁵⁷ M G add: na

²⁵⁸ M G: śulkadasyānujñāyā

**anyonyasyāvyabhicāro bhaved āmaraṇāntikaḥ |
eṣa dharmah samāsenā jñeyah strīpuṃsayoh paraḥ || 9.101 ||**

aviśeṣeṇa vacanavittā²⁵⁹ sarvakriyāsv **avyabhicārah** | tathā **cāpastambah**: "**dharme cārthe ca kāme ca nābhicaritavyā**" iti | etāvac ca śreyo dharmo 'rthah kāmah | tathā cuktam: "trivarga iti tu sthitiḥ" (MDh 2.224) iti |

yac cāhuḥ: aparitāgo 'trāvyabhicārah, itarathā strīvat puruṣasyānekābhāryāpariṇayanam na syāt |

tad ayuktam | asti puruṣe vacanam "kāmatas tu pravṛttānām" (MDh 3.12), tathā "vandhyāṣṭame 'dhivettavyā" (MDh 9.81) iti | na tu striyāḥ | tathā ca līṅgāntaram syāt: "**ekasya bahvyo jāyā bhavanti naikasyai²⁶⁰ bahavaḥ saha patayaḥ**" (AitB 12.11) iti |

āmaraṇānte bhava **āmaraṇāntikaḥ** | anyataramaraṇe 'pi tasyānto 'stīty arthah | **eṣa** samkṣepeṇa **strīpuṃsayoh** prakṛṣṭo **dharmo** veditavyah || 9.101 ||

**tathā nityam yateyātām strīpuṃsau tu kṛtakriyau |
yathā nāticaretām tau viyuktāv itaretaram || 9.102 ||**

yateyātām prayatnavantau **tathā** syātām **yathetaretaram** parasparam **nāticaretām** | aticāro 'tikramah, dharmārthakāmeṣv asahabhāvaḥ | **kṛtakriyau** kṛtavivāhādisaṃskārau, aviyuktau²⁶¹ tataḥ param | upasaṃhāraśloko²⁶² 'yam nānuktārthopadeśakah || 9.102 ||

pūrvottaraprakaraṇayoḥ²⁶³ saṃbandhaśloko 'yam |

**eṣa strīpuṃsayor ukto dharmo vo ratisaṃhitaḥ |
āpady apatyaprāptiś ca dāyadharmam²⁶⁴ nibodhata || 9.103 ||**

ukteṣu strīpuṃsayoś cāpatyotpattau ca dāyadharmasya vibhāgasyāvasarah || 9.103 ||

**ūrdhvaṃ pituś ca mātuś ca sametya bhrātaraḥ samam |
bhajeraṇa paitṛkaṃ riktham anīśās te hi jīvatoḥ || 9.104 ||**

bhajerann iti prāptakālatāyām līn | tathā pañcame prapañcitam | atha vā yasmin samaye saṃkrāmitam iti²⁶⁵ || 9.104 ||

**jyeṣṭha eva tu gr̥hṇīyāt pitryam dhanam aśeṣataḥ |
śeṣās tam upajīveyur yathaiva pītarām tathā || 9.105 ||
jyeṣṭhena jātāmātreṇa putrī bhavati mānavaḥ |**

²⁵⁹ J: vacanakriyā; DK (1: 154): vacanavittā

²⁶⁰ J: naikasyā

²⁶¹ M G J: niyuktau

²⁶² M G: tataḥ paropasaṃhārah śloko; J: tataḥ paropasaṃhāraśloko

²⁶³ M G J: pūrvotaprakaraṇayoḥ (see DK 1: 1127)

²⁶⁴ M G DK: dāyabhāgam

²⁶⁵ M G J: śayane saṃkrāmati

pitṛṇām anṛṇaś caiva sa tasmāt sarvam arhati || 9.106 ||
yasminn ṛṇaṃ saṃnayati yena cānantyam aśnute |
sa eva dharmajaḥ putraḥ kāmajān itarān viduḥ || 9.107 ||

itarān ity arthavādo 'yam | yathāśrutatātparyagrahaṇād²⁶⁶ dhi kanīyasām abhāgārhatāiva syāt |
tataś ca vakṣyamānavirodhaḥ || 9.107 ||

piteva pālayet putrān jyeṣṭho bhrātṛn yavīyasaḥ |
putravac cāpi varteran jyeṣṭhe bhrātari dharmataḥ || 9.108 ||

putravat pālanīyā na tu bālā iti dhanādinā garhaṇīyāḥ | tair apy ayam piteti bhāvanīyam²⁶⁷ | tad
āha **putravac cāpi varterann** iti || 9.108 ||

aparā praśaṃsā |

jyeṣṭhaḥ kulam vardhayati vināśayati vā punaḥ |
jyeṣṭhaḥ pūjyamo loka jyeṣṭhaḥ sadbhir agarhitāḥ || 9.109 ||

ya eva guṇa**jyeṣṭhaḥ** sa **vardhayati kulam** | ayam eva nirguṇas tatkulam **vināśayati** | śīlavati
jyeṣṭhe kanīyāṃso 'pi tathā vartante | te 'pi guṇahīnena vivadante²⁶⁸ || 9.109 ||

yo jyeṣṭho jyeṣṭhavr̥ttiḥ syān māteva sa piteva saḥ |
ajyeṣṭhavr̥ttir yas tu syāt sa saṃpūjyas tu bandhuvat || 9.110 ||

jyeṣṭhasya vr̥ttiḥ putre iva²⁶⁹ snehaḥ,²⁷⁰ pālanam, śarīradhaneṣu tadīyeṣu svavad anupekṣā,
akāryebhyo nivartanam | yas tv anyathā vartate tatre **bandhuvat** pratyutthānābhivādanaiḥ
mātulapitṛvyavat saṃpūjā kartavyā | anyathākarāṇe vidheyatānivṛttiḥ || 9.110 ||

evam saha vaseyur vā pṛthag vā dharmakāmyayā |
pṛthag vivardhate dharmaś tasmād dharmyā pṛthakkriyā || 9.111 ||

svecchāniyojyativābhāvān nirapekṣyasvadravyasādhyeṣu²⁷¹ jyotiṣṭomādiṣv asaṃbhavāt,
tatsiddhyartho 'yam nyāyaprāpto vibhāga ucyate: **pṛthag vā dharmakāmyayeti** | na punar
avibhāgād adharmāḥ, vibhāga evāgnihoṭrādivad dharmāḥ |

nanu ca dharmānuṣṭhānapratibandhaḥetutvād adharmataivāvibhāgasya |

naiva dosah | adhikṛtasyānanuṣṭhāne pratyavāyāḥ | na cāvibhaktadhanasyādhikāro

'gnimatvābhavāt, vibhāgakāla evāgni-parigrahasya vihitatvāt | yas tu jīvaty eva pitari kṛtavivāhas
tadaiva ca parighṛtāgnis tasyādhikṛtatvān naivāvibhāgaḥ | so 'pi yadi vicyutaḥ parigrahaḥ anyato
vā vihitānuṣṭhānaparyāptadhanas tadā naiva saha vasan pratyaveyāt | na hi vibhāgāvibhāgayor

²⁶⁶ M G: yathāśrutitātparyam śrutigrahaṇād

²⁶⁷ M G omit: tair apy ayam piteti bhāvanīyam

²⁶⁸ M G DK (1: 1197): guṇahīnā vivadanti

²⁶⁹ M G: ca

²⁷⁰ M G add: kanīyāṃso 'pi tathaiva vartanteti (this is from the previous verse)

²⁷¹ M G: nirapekṣyasya dravyasādhyeṣu; J: nirapekṣyas tadravyasādhyeṣu

dharmādharmatvaṃ svarūpeṇāstīty²⁷² uktam |

nanu ca "bhrātṛñām avibhaktānām²⁷³ eko dharmah pravartate" (NSm 13.37) iti vacanāt, dampatyor iva sahānuṣṭhāne prāgvibhāgād asty eva dharmavyaktiḥ | sādharmaṇyād dravyasya sarvaiḥ sambhūya kartavyam iti |

naitad agnihotrādayaḥ | āhavanīyādiṣu²⁷⁴ hy agnihotrādayaḥ | saṃskāranimittāś cāhavanīyādaya ātmanepadadarśanād anyatarasya sambandhitām na²⁷⁵ pratipadyante | parakīye vāgnau juhvataḥ pratiṣedhadarśanam asti: "nānyasyāgniṣu yajata" iti | na smārte hy api grhye 'gnau vidhānam | grhaśabdasya viśiṣṭopādānād agnivacanatvād eṣa eva nyāyaḥ | atithyādibhojanādāne mahāyajñam adhye pāṭhāt²⁷⁶ |

vaivāhike 'gnau kurvīta grhyam karma yathāvidhi |

pañcayajñavidhānam ca | (MDh 3.57)

iti grhyata evādhikārah | tenaitad vacanam "eko dharmah" (NSm 13.37) iti

śrāddhapūrtānnādimātram vijñeyam || 9.111 ||

jyeṣṭhasya viṃśa uddhāraḥ sarvadravyāc ca yad varam | tato 'rdham madhyamasya syāt turīyaṃ tu yavīyasah || 9.112 ||

iyam uddhāranīyogasmṛtir atikrāntakālaviśayā | na tv adyatve 'nuṣṭheyā²⁷⁷ niyatakālatvāt smṛtīnām iti kecit | anuṣṭheyatvavyapadeśo dīrghasatravaj jñānād abhyudayo yathā syād iti | na hi dīrghasatram adyatve kecid āharamāṇā dṛśyante | adhīyate tu tadupadeśam brāhmaṇaḥ | tathā ca "anye kṛtayuge²⁷⁸ dharmāḥ" (MDh 1.85) ity uktam | tena deśanīyamavat kālanīyamo 'pi dharmāṇām draṣṭavyaḥ | na hy upadiṣṭo dharmah sarvatra deśe 'nuṣṭhīyate | tathā hi deśadharmā niyatadeśavyavasthitā ucyante | anyathā sarvānuṣṭhāne na deśavyapadeśyatā dharmāṇām | tathā ca pāṭhati: "ayam dvījair hi vidvadbhiḥ" (MDh 9.66) ityādi | tasmād uddhāranīyogagovadhasmṛtaya upadiṣṭā nānuṣṭheyāḥ |

tad etad apeśalam | na hy evaṃvidhaḥ kālanīyamah kvacid api śrūyate sāyamprātaḥparvādinīyamād anyatra | yac ca "anye kṛtayuge dharmāḥ" (MDh 1.85) iti tat prathama eva vyākhyātam | na hīdam²⁷⁹ yugabhedena dharmavyavasthāhetuḥ²⁸⁰ | deśanīyamo 'pi prācīnapravaṇādivyatiरेकेना madhyadeśapūrvadeśakṛto²⁸¹ naivāstīty uktam, "jātijānapadān dharmān²⁸²" (MDh 8.41), "sadbhir ācaritam"²⁸³ (MDh 8.46) ity atra | dīrghasatreṣv adyatve 'py anuṣṭhānasambhavaḥ | saṃvatsaraśabdas tv ahaṃsu prathama eva darśitaḥ | yat tu nādyatve kecid anuṣṭhānto dṛśyanta iti, upadiṣṭārthasya nityavad āmnāstasyāpi bahubhiḥ prakārair anuṣṭhānasādhanaśaktyā phalānicchayā vā nāstikatayā vā | yat tu "vene rājyaṃ praśāsati" (MDh 9.66) tadāprabhṛtikam mahāpaurvakālikam anuṣṭhānam darśayatīty arthavādo 'sau na kālopadeśaḥ |

²⁷² M G: dharmādharmyaṃ tatsvarūpeṇāstīty

²⁷³ M G DK (1: 1128): avibhaktadhanānām

²⁷⁴ M G: agnihotrādyāhavanīyādiṣu

²⁷⁵ M G omit: na

²⁷⁶ M G DK: mahāyajñam adhyapāṭhāt

²⁷⁷ M G: 'nuṣṭheye

²⁷⁸ M G J: kaliyuge

²⁷⁹ M G: hi

²⁸⁰ M G: -hetu-

²⁸¹ M G: madhyadeśaḥ pūrva-

²⁸² M G: nijān janapadadharmān

²⁸³ M G: ācaritān

jyeṣṭhasya viṃśaḥ | jyeṣṭhasya sarvadravyād²⁸⁴ viṃśatitamo bhāga uddhṛtya dātavya eva | **madhyamasya tadardham** catvāriṃśattamo bhāgaḥ | evaṃ kaniṣṭhasya **turīyo** jyeṣṭhāpekṣayāśītītamo bhāgaḥ | evaṃ uddhṛte pariśiṣṭaṃ tridhā kartavyam | tatra sarvebhyo dravyebhyo **yad varam** śreṣṭhaṃ taj jyeṣṭhasyaiva | atha vā "dravyeṣv api paraṃ varam" iti pāṭhaḥ | uttamādhama madhyāni yāni dravyādīni santi tatas tasmād yad ekaṃ śreṣṭhaṃ tat tasyaiva tad uktaṃ bhavati | yatra gāvo 'śvā vā santi ekaḥ śreṣṭho jyeṣṭhasya dātavyo na dravyāntareṇa mūlyena vā svīkartavyaḥ | trayāṇāṃ sarveṣāṃ guṇināṃ ayam uddhāra vidhiḥ, guṇavatāṃ uddhāradarśanāt || 9.112 ||

jyeṣṭhaś caiva kaniṣṭhaś ca saṃharetāṃ yathoditam |
ye 'nye jyeṣṭhakaniṣṭhābhyāṃ teṣāṃ syān madhyamaṃ dhanam || 9.113 ||

tribhyo 'dhikaputrasya jyeṣṭhakaniṣṭhayor guṇavator yathoktam uddhṛtya bahūnāṃ api madhyamānāṃ²⁸⁵ guṇavato madhyamasya yaś catvāriṃśattamo bhāga ukto 'nantaraśloke²⁸⁶ bahubhir api madhyamāiḥ saṃvibhajanīyaḥ²⁸⁷ | samaguṇānāṃ tu madhyamānāṃ sarveṣāṃ ekaikasya pūrvavacanāc catvāriṃśattamo bhāga ukta uddhāryaḥ | **teṣāṃ syān madhyamaṃ dhanam** iti ubhayathā vacanaṃ vyajyate | madhyamadhanam yad anantaraśloke nirdiṣṭaṃ tat sarveṣāṃ samavāyena dātavyam | yadi vā pratyekaṃ eva jyeṣṭhakaniṣṭhatām apekṣya | tatra prathamapakṣo nirguṇeṣu yuktaḥ | te na bahudhanārhaḥ²⁸⁸ | dvitīyo guṇavatsv eva || 9.113 ||

sarveṣāṃ dhanajātānāṃ ādadītāgryam agrajaḥ |
yac ca sātīsayam kiṃcid daśataś cāpnuyād varam || 9.114 ||

ādyenārdhaślokena "sarvadravyāc ca yad varam"(MDh 9.112) ityuktam anuvadati | **jātaśabdo** jātiparyāyaḥ prakāravacano vā | **agrajo** jyeṣṭhaḥ | **agryam** śraṣṭhaṃ | **yac ca sātīsayam** ekaṃ api vastram alaṃkāraṃ vā | **daśato** daśāvayavād vā **varam** ekaṃ **ādadīta** | yadi daśa gāvo 'śvā vā santi tadā ekaṃ śreṣṭhaṃ ādadīta | arvāg daśāvayavād vā na labhate | varge daśaśabdah | anye tu svārthe tasiṃ cācakṣyate | daśaiva daśato "varān" iti bahuvacanaṃ paṭhanti | daśa varān ādadīta | anyas tadviśiṣṭān **smarati**: "**daśataḥ paśūnāṃ ekaśaphadvipadānāṃ**" (GDh 28.12–13) iti || 9.114 ||

uddhāro na daśasv asti saṃpannānāṃ svakarmasu |
yat kiṃcid eva deyaṃ tu jyāyase mānavardhanam || 9.115 ||

daśasu paśuṣu yaḥ pūrvatroddhāra uktaḥ sa nāsti | ye bhrātaraḥ **svakarmasu** śrutādhyayanādiṣu **saṃpannā** viśeṣavantaḥ | **daśasv** iti copalakṣaṇaṃ vyākhyāyanti | **daśasu** yatra śloka **uddhāra** uktaḥ sa sarva eva **nāsti**, karmasaṃbandhāt | kiṃ tu tair api yat kiṃcid evādhikam upāyavidhiṃ **mānavardhanam** pūjākaraṃ jyātṣṭhāya deyaṃ || 9.115 ||

evaṃ samuddhṛtoddhāre samān aṃśān prakalpayet |

²⁸⁴ M G: madhyadravyād vā

²⁸⁵ M G: madhyamadhanānāṃ

²⁸⁶ M G: 'nantaraślokair

²⁸⁷ J: sa vibhajanīyaḥ

²⁸⁸ M G DK (1: 1189): tena bahudhanārha

uddhāre 'nuddhṛte tv eṣāṃ iyaṃ syād aṃśakalpanā || 9.116 ||

samuddhṛte prthakkrta **uddhāre** 'dhike bhāge 'vaśiṣṭe dhane **samān aṃśān prakalpayet |**
anuddhṛte vakṣyamāṇā bhāgakalpanā || 9.116 ||

ekādhikaṃ harej jyeṣṭhaḥ putro 'dhyardham tato 'nujaḥ |
aṃśam aṃśam yavīyāṃsa iti dharmo vyavasthitaḥ || 9.117 ||

ekenāṃśenādhikaṃ svāṃśam **haret** svīkuryāt dvāv aṃśau pratipadyetety arthaḥ | **tato 'nujaḥ**
tadanantaram **adhyardham** ardhadvitīyam | **yavīyāṃsas** tasmād arvāg jātāḥ sarve samam
aṃśam nādhikaṃ kiṃcin nālpam ity arthaḥ || 9.117 ||

svābhyāḥ svābhyas²⁸⁹ tu kanyābhyāḥ pradadyur bhrātaraḥ prthak |
svāt svād aṃśāc caturbhāgam patitāḥ syur aditsavaḥ || 9.118 ||

kanyāśabdaḥ prāyo 'nūḍhāsu prayujyate | kānīnaputraḥ **smṛtyantare** ca "**aprattānām**"²⁹⁰ (GDh
28.24) iti paṭhyate | ato 'nūḍhāyām ayaṃ bhāga ucyate |

svābhyāḥ svajātyapekṣayā²⁹¹ **svābhyo**²⁹² **bhrātaraḥ kanyābhyas caturbhāgam** aṃśam
dadyuḥ svād aṃśāt | yatra bahvyāḥ kanyāḥ santi tatra samānajātīyabhrātrapekṣayā
caturthāṃśakalpanā²⁹³ kartavyā | tathā cāyam arthaḥ | trīn aṃśān putra ādadīta caturtham kanyeti
|

yad api kaiścid uktam: mahān upakāraḥ pitṛkaraṇam kanyānām adattānām, yena jīvati
pitari tadicchayā mūlyenāpi²⁹⁴ dhanena saṃskriyante, mṛte tv aṃśaharā iti |

tatputre 'pi tulyam,²⁹⁵ vācanike cārthe keyam nodanā | athābhiprāyaḥ: "samācāra
udvāhamātraprayojanam dānam" iti, ācāro durbalaḥ smṛter iti | na caikāntikaḥ²⁹⁶ | anaikāntikatve
ca smṛtito 'yaṃ niyamo yuktaḥ |

yad apīdam kenacid uktam: udvāhamātraprayojanam deyam, na ca caturtho bhāgo
yathāśrutam iti |

sa idam²⁹⁷ vācyāḥ | nodvāhe parimitadhanadānam asti | tasya dvādaśaśataṃ dakṣiṇetivat
"kevalam ācchādyālaṃkṛtām vivāhayet | saudāyikaṃ vāsyā dadyāt" iti śrūyate | alaṃkāras tu²⁹⁸
suvarṇamaṇimuktāpravālādir anekadhā bhinna²⁹⁹ iti | tatra na jñāyate kiyad dātavyam dhanam
kīḍṛśo vālaṃkāra ity ataś ca parmāṇārtham evedaṃ yuktaṃ **svād aṃśāc caturbhāgam** iti | na
cāsminn arthe śāstravirodho yuktivirodho vā |

smṛtyantarāṇy evam eva pakṣam upodbalayanti |

asaṃskṛtās tu saṃskāryā bhrātrbhiḥ pūrvasaṃskṛtaiḥ |

bhaginyaś ca nijād aṃśād datvāṃśam tu turīyakam || iti | (YDh 2.128)

²⁸⁹ M G DK (1: 1417): svebhyo 'mśebhyas

²⁹⁰ M G J: copāttānām

²⁹¹ M G: prajābhyā ity apekṣayā

²⁹² M G omit: svābhyo

²⁹³ M G DK: caturthāṃśe kalpanā

²⁹⁴ J: tadicchayāmūlyenāpi

²⁹⁵ M G: tulya-

²⁹⁶ M G DK: vaikāntikaḥ

²⁹⁷ M G iti ca | idam

²⁹⁸ M G: alaṃkāratvaṃ

²⁹⁹ M G: bhinnam

tathā:

ā saṃskārād dhared bhāgaṃ parato bibhṛyāt patih || iti | (NSm 13.26)
asyāyaṃ arthaḥ | yatra svalpaṃ dhanam asti bhrātur bhaginyāś ca na caturbhāge kanyāyā
bharaṇaṃ bhavati, tatra samabhāgaṃ kanyā hared ā saṃskārāt | paratas tu **smṛtyantarāc**
caturbhāgaṃ grhṇīyāt svalpaṃ api | kathaṃ tarhi bharaṇamātraṃ kuryāt, ata utktam "**parato**
bibhṛyāt patih" iti |

bhrātrgrahaṇaṃ sodaryārthaṃ vyācakṣate | ko 'bhiprāyaḥ | bhrātrśabdo nirupapadaḥ
sodarya³⁰⁰ eva mukhyayā vṛtṭyā vartate | **prthag**vacanaṃ ca liṅgam |

yasyās tu hi sodaryo nāsti tasyā dāyaḥ³⁰¹ saudāyikaṃ vā na prāpnoti³⁰² | vaimātreyo
dāsyatīti cen nāsati vacanāntare dadāty ayam | bhrātrśabdā ekapitrkānekātmmātrkāś³⁰³ ca
grhyante | paitṛśvasreyādiṣu tūpacārād vartata iti yuktaṃ | evaṃ ekaśabdasyānekārthatvaṃ
nābhypagataṃ bhavati | **smṛtyantarāsamācāraś** cetāḥ³⁰⁴ śreyān | tatra hi paṭhyate: "**yac chiṣṭaṃ**
pitrdayebhyaḥ datvarṇaṃ paitṛkaṃ ca yat | bhrātrbhis tad vibhaktavyam" (NSm 13.32) | ya
pitrāvaśyaṃ dātavyaṃ tad rktād uddhṛtya śeṣaṃ vibhajerann ity arthaḥ | yathā ca ṛṇāpākaraṇādi
vyāhriyate, tadvat kanyādānaṃ, avaśyakartavyatvāt | "**kanyābhyaś ca prādānikam**"³⁰⁵ (KAS
3.5,21) iti | nātra bhaginīśabdo bhātrśabdo vā śrūyate | yata iyaṃ āśaṅkā syāt |

yat³⁰⁶ tu **prthag** iti tad ekaikasyaiva samūhabhāgaḥ³⁰⁷ sarvābhya ity evaṃ api yujyate |
idam ucyate³⁰⁸ adadatāṃ pratyavāyān na tu haṭhād dāpyante |

yata ucyate **patitāḥ syur aditsava** iti | yo hi yatra yāvaty āṃśe svāmī sa "haret" ity
ucyate, na punar "anenāsmāi dātavyam" iti | yathā nocyate³⁰⁹ bhrātā bhrātre dadyād iti | yac
cocyate tat punar³¹⁰ asvāmibhyaḥ || 9.118 ||

ajāvikam caikaśapham³¹¹ na jātu viṣamaṃ bhajet |
ajāvikam tu viṣamaṃ jyeṣṭhasyaiva vidhīyate || 9.119 ||

ekaśapham aśvāśvataragardabhādayaḥ | vibhāgakāle samasaṃkhyayā yad vibhaktum **ajāvikam**
na śakyate **jyeṣṭhasyaiva** syān na tad anyadravyāṃśapātena samatāṃ nayed vikṛitaṃ vā tatas
tanmūlyam dāpayet | **ajāvikam** iti paśudvandvavibhāṣaikaavadbhāvaḥ³¹² (cf. Pāṇ 2.4.12) || 9.119 ||

yavīyān jyeṣṭhabhāryāyām putram utpādayed yadi |
samas tatra vibhāgaḥ syād iti dharmo vyavasthitaḥ || 9.120 ||

³⁰⁰ M G J: nirupapadasodarya

³⁰¹ M G: tasyā ayam dāyaḥ; J: tasyā adāyaḥ

³⁰² M G J: saudāyikasya prāpnoti

³⁰³ M G J: ekātmmātrkāś

³⁰⁴ M G J: ceti

³⁰⁵ I follow the DK reading, which may be partly conjectural, unless the editor had access to a fresh manuscript. M G J read: yac chiṣṭaṃ pitṛdayebhyaḥ prādānikam (thus omitting darvarṇaṃ paitṛkaṃ . . . kanyābhyaś ca). The DK reading makes much better sense, and also restores the two citation from NSm and KAS.

³⁰⁶ M G: tat

³⁰⁷ J: samūhaḥ bhāgaḥ

³⁰⁸ M G DK: yad apy ucyate

³⁰⁹ M G: yathā vocyate; DK: tatrocyate

³¹⁰ M G DK: bhrātre dadyād iti cocyate na punar (the many variants in this passage is caused by the inability to follow Medhātithi's reasoning. I think Jha has the best interpretation)

³¹¹ M G DK (1: 1208): saikaśapham

³¹² M G: paśudvandvāṃvadhavikavadbhāvaḥ; J: paśudvandvavidhāv ekavadbhāvaḥ

jyeṣṭhasya niyogadharmeṇa pitṛvat sodare 'tideṣe prāpte tannivṛttyartham ucyate | **samas tatra vibhāgaḥ syāt** | na coddhāram, na ca "ekādhikam harej jyeṣṭhaḥ" (MDh 9.117) iti, nāpi "yat kiṃcid eva deyam" (MDh 9.115) iti | **samaḥ** syāt | kena | utpādakena pitṛvyakeṇa kanīyasā | aniyuktāsutasya tv abhāgārhatāiva vakṣyate | idaṃ ca liṅgaṃ "bhrātaraḥ sametya"³¹³ (MDh 9.104) iti saty api bhrātṛśabde bhātrputreṇāpy asati bhrātari saha vibhāgaḥ kartavyaḥ || 9.120 ||

**upasarjanam pradhānasya dharmato nopapadyate |
pitā pradhānam prajane tasmād dharmeṇa taṃ bhajet || 9.121 ||**

upasarjanam apradhānam³¹⁴ kṣetrajasya | **pradhānasya** aurasasya tulya ity etad adhyāhṛtya,³¹⁵ tad **dharmataḥ** śāstrato na yujyate | aurasah kila pitṛvaj jyeṣṭhāmśaṃ kṛtsnam labhate | ayaṃ tu kṣetrajo 'pradhānam, **tasmād dharmeṇa taṃ bhajet** | **dharmah** pūrvoktā bhāgakalpanā | nanu cāyam api jyeṣṭhaḥ putro bhavati, kim ity aurasavan na labhate | ata āha, **pitā pradhānam prajane** | **pitā** janako 'trābhipretaḥ | sa **pradhānam** apatyotpādane | ayaṃ cāpradhānaḥ kanīyasā janitaḥ | **upasarjanam pradhānasya** samam ity evādhyāhṛtya³¹⁶ śloko gamyate | arthavādo 'yam, pūrvasya jyeṣṭhāmśaniṣedhasyārthavādatvāc ca pradhānopasarjanaśabdāyor yat kiṃcid ālambanam āśritya vyakhyā kartavyā | anye paṭhanti "tasmād dharmeṇa taṃ tyajet" iti | tad ayuktam, sarvatra samabhāgasyoktatvāt | arthavādatvāc cāsya na vikalpāsaṅkā kāryā || 9.121 ||

**putraḥ kaniṣṭho jyeṣṭhāyām kaniṣṭhāyām ca pūrvajāḥ |
katham tatra vibhāgaḥ syād iti cet samśayo bhavet || 9.122 ||**

jyeṣṭhā prathamodhā | paścād ūdhā **kaniṣṭhā** | tayoṛ jātānām kiṃ mātur udvāhakrameṇa jyaiṣṭhyam syāt svajanmakrameṇa veti³¹⁷ samśayam upanyasyottaratra nirṇesyate sampratipattum || 9.122 ||

**ekaṃ vṛṣabham uddhāram saṃhareta sa pūrvajāḥ |
tato 'pare 'jyeṣṭhavṛṣās tadūnānām svamātrtaḥ || 9.123 ||**

pūrvasyām jātāḥ **pūrvajāḥ** kanīyān vṛṣabhasyokto bhāgavān | **tato** vṛṣād anye ye vṛṣabhā **ajyeṣṭhās** te bahūnām ekaśaḥ kṛtvā deyaḥ | ataś ca jyaiṣṭhine yasyaitāvad uktam adhikam yac chreṣṭho **vṛṣo** guṇamātreṇādhikyam na saṃkhyayā **tadūnānām** tasmāt pūrvajād ūnānām | kiyatām ity āha | **svamātrtaḥ** punar mukhyatoḍatvāt³¹⁸ tenātra mātṛjyaiṣṭhyam āśritam bhavati na janmataḥ || 8.123 ||

**jyeṣṭhas tu jāto 'jyeṣṭhāyām hared vṛṣabhaṣoḍaśāḥ |
tataḥ svamātrtaḥ śeṣā bhajerann iti dhāraṇā || 9.124 ||**

³¹³ M D J: bhrātari sahite

³¹⁴ M G add: kṣetram

³¹⁵ M G: vāśritya

³¹⁶ M G: evāhṛtya

³¹⁷ M G DK (1: 1235): -krameṇeti

³¹⁸ M G DK: mukhyatvoḍatvāt

uddhārāntaram vaikalpikam eṣām ucyate | **ajyeṣṭhāyām jyeṣṭho jātaḥ** pañcadaśa gā haret |
ṣoḍaśo vṛṣabho vṛṣabhasaṃbandhād gāvo labhyante | yathāśya gor dvitīye nārtha iti | anye **śeṣā**
gā hareran **svamātrtaḥ** yathaivaiśām mātā garīyasī sa garīyasīm yasya kanīyasī sa³¹⁹ kanīyasīm
āharet |

atha vā jyaiṣṭhine yasyāyam uddhāro 'dhika ucyate pūrvas tu sthita eva |
nātrānadutprasāṣaḥ | **śeṣāḥ** kanīyāmsaḥ **svamātrto** hareran | svamātrta iti vivicyate |
ślokadvayasyārthavādatvān na viveke yatnaḥ | upakramamātram etat || 9.124 ||

siddhāntas tv ayam ucyate |

sadrśastrīṣu jātānām putrāṇām aviśeṣataḥ |
na mātṛto jyaiṣṭhyam asti janmato jyaiṣṭhyam ucyate || 9.125 ||

sadrśaḥ samānajātīyaḥ³²⁰ || 9.125 ||

janmajyeṣṭhena cāhvānaṃ subrahmaṇyāsv api smṛtam |
yamayoś caiva garbheṣu janmato jyeṣṭhatā smṛtā || 9.126 ||

arthavādo 'yam janmajyeṣṭhatām abhyupagamayati | **subrahmaṇyā** nāma mantro jyotiṣṭome
chandogaiḥ prayujyate indrāhyanāya "**subrahmaṇyo indra āgaccha**" (AitB 6.3.1) ityādīḥ
prayogabahutvād³²¹ bahuvacanam | tatredam ucyate | prathamaputrena pitaram vyapadiśya
hūyate: "devadattasya pitā yajate" | janmato³²² jyaiṣṭhyam mukhyam | anyat³²³ tu
mātrvivāhasaṃbandhād gaṇam | **yamayoś garbha** ekakālaniṣiktayor api janmato jyaiṣṭhyam ||
9.126 ||

aputro 'nena vidhinā sutām kurvīta putrikām |
yad apatyam bhaved asyām tan mama syāt svadhākaram || 9.127 ||

yad apatyam asyām jāyeta **tan me** mahyam **svadhākaram** | aurdhvadehikasya
śrāddhādiputrakāryalakṣaṇārthaḥ svadhāśabdaḥ | na tv ayam evocāryaḥ | tathā ca **gautamaḥ**:
"**pitotsrjet putrikām anapatyo 'gnim prajāpatiṃ ceṣṭvāsmadartham apatyam iti saṃvādyā |**
abhisamdhimātrāt³²⁴ **putrikety ekeṣām**" (GDh 28.18–19) iti mantrādiyogena³²⁵ vināpi bhavati
putrikā | na tu³²⁶ saṃvādābhāvena | yady apy abhisamdhīḥ³²⁷ hṛdayātkṛtam, ucyate³²⁸ sa tu
vacanena³²⁹ yāvan na jñāpitas tāvaj jāmātā vipratipadyeta | **kurvīta putrikām** eṣa tasyā

³¹⁹ M G omit: sa garīyasīm yasya kanīyasī sa

³²⁰ DK (4: 853) suggests: sadrśaḥ samānajātīyāḥ

³²¹ M G J: ityādiprayoge bahutvād

³²² M G J: janmano

³²³ M G: anyatra

³²⁴ J: abhisambandhamātrāt

³²⁵ M G: saṃvādādyabhisambandhamātrādiyogena

³²⁶ M G J: nanu

³²⁷ M G: abhisambandhe; J: abhisambandho

³²⁸ J: -krta ity ucyate

³²⁹ M G: sutavacanena; J: punarvacanena

vyapadeśaḥ || 9.127 ||

**anena tu vidhānena purā cakre 'tha putrikāḥ |
vivṛddhyartham svavaṃśasya svayaṃ dakṣaḥ prajāpatiḥ || 9.128 ||**

prajotpādanavidhijñāḥ **prajāpatir dakṣaḥ** sa evodāhriyate | arthavādo 'yaṃ parakṛtir nāma || 9.128 ||

**dadau sa daśa dharmāya kaśyapāya trayodaśa |
somāya rājñe satkṛtya prītātmā saptaviṃśatim || 9.129 ||**

satkṛtyeti | etad³³⁰ atra vidhīyate | **daśetyādiliṅgād** anekaputrikākaraṇam apīcchanti || 9.129 ||

**yathaivātmā tathā putraḥ putreṇa duhitā samā |
tasyām ātmani tiṣṭhantyaṃ katham anyo dhanam haret || 9.130 ||**

"yad apatyam bhaved asyām tan mama syāt" (MDh 9.127) ity uktam | apatyam ca ṛkthabhāk | ataḥ pitari mṛte putrikāyā anuṭpannaputrāyā dhanaharatvam aprāptam vidhīyate 'rthavādena | **tasyām ātmani** putranimittam tiṣṭhantyaṃ eva dhanam, na putrotpattis tadīyātra³³¹ yujyate | atha vā **tasyām** atmabhūtāyām piṭrūpāyām iti | **putreṇa duhitā sameti** sāmānyavacano duhitṛśabdaḥ prakaraṇāt putrikāviśayo vijñeyah || 9.130 ||

**mātus tu yautakam yat syāt kumārībhāga eva saḥ |
dauhitra eva ca hared aputrasyākhilam dhanam || 9.131 ||**

yautakaśabdaḥ pṛthagbhāvena ca strīdhane | tatra hi tasyā eva kevalāyāḥ svāmyam | **anye** tu saudāyikam³³² eva na³³³ sambandhastrīddhanam | tatra hi tasyāḥ svātantryam: "**saudāyikam dhanam prāpya strīṇām svātantryam iṣyate**" (KSm 905) | **itare** tu³³⁴ bhaktabhūṣādyupayogināḥ ānvāhikād bhartṛdattād dhanād upayuktaśeṣam eva | yuvatyā svīkṛtam **yautakam** āhuḥ | **kumārībhāga eva**³³⁵ | kumārīgrahaṇād yā nāsti kumārī tasyā nāsti³³⁶ | evakārasya ca prasiddhānuvādakatvāt prakaraṇabādhakatvam | ataś ca putrikākumārīviśayam³³⁷ api **yautakam** | evaṃ ca **gautamaḥ**: "**strīddhanam tadapatyānām**" ity uktvāha "**duhitṛṇām aprattānām apratiṣṭhitānām ca**" (GDh 28.24) iti | tatrāpratiṣṭhitā yā ūdhā anapatyā nirdhānā bhartṛghe yābhiḥ pratiṣṭhā na labdhā |

dauhitra eva ca hared aputrasyānaurasaputrasyākhilam dhanam haret | sati tv aurase yāvān aṃśas tam vakṣyati | atrāpi putrikāputra eva dauhitro na sarvatra, pūrvavat prakaraṇatyāgasya yautakaviśayatva eva pramāṇasambhavāt || 9.131 ||

³³⁰ M G: tad

³³¹ M G J: tadīyāya

³³² M G: saudāyakam

³³³ M G tat-

³³⁴ M G: na for itare tu

³³⁵ DK (1: 1438) omit: kumārībhāga eva

³³⁶ M G J: kumārīgrahaṇād ūdhā nāsti

³³⁷ DK: putrikāviśayam

dauhitro hy akhilaṃ riktham aputrasya pitur haret | sa eva dadyād dvau piṇḍau pitre mātāmahāya ca || 9.132 ||

aputramātāmahapramātāmahāya | pūrveṇaiva pautrikeyadauhitrasyākhilaṃ rikthaharatvam uktam
ato 'yaṃ ślokaś tadanuvādena piṇḍadānavidhānārtha itī kaiścid vyākhyātam | "hared yadi" itī ca
te paṭhanti | yasmin pakṣe sarvaṃ haret tasminn eva pakṣe dadyāt | yadā tu³³⁸ "samas tatra
vibhāgaḥ syāt" (MDh 9.134) itī pakṣas tadā na³³⁹ dadyāt, anyathā "yo yata ādadīta sa tasmai
dadyāt" itī anenaiva piṇḍadāne³⁴⁰ siddhe punarvacanam anarthakam |
akhilarikthagrahaṇānūvādaś cānarthaka eva |

tad ayuktam | **aputrasya pitur hared** itī ayam evārtho 'vagītaś³⁴¹ cirantanapāṭhaḥ
| piṭṛśabdaś ca janake prasiddhataro na mātāmahe | ataś ca putrikāyā bhartā yadi³⁴²
tadanyabhāryāyām aputraḥ putrikā³⁴³ ca putravatī, tadānenaiva putreṇa jātena pitā pitāmahaś
cobhāv apī putravantau vedītavayau | yadā tu bījītarāsu jātaputras³⁴⁴ tadā putrikāputraḥ
samānajātīyāyām ūdhāyām jāto 'pi naiva bījīno riktham haren nāpi piṇḍam dadyāt | anyo hi
janyajanakabhāvo³⁴⁵ 'nyaś cāpatyāpatyavat sambandhaḥ | ajanakā apī kṣetrajādibhir apatyavanto
janakāś ca vikrītāpavidhādipitaro nīvajīgartādayaḥ putravantaḥ, tathā caurasalakṣaṇe³⁴⁶
"svakṣetre" (MDh 9.166) itī svagrahaṇam | kṣetraṃ ca putrikā pitur eva, bhartā hi tasya
cānuvidheyavara itī mātṛkule svāmī | tasmād evaṃ tad vaktavyam | yasmin pakṣe
'vidyamānānyaputraḥ³⁴⁷ putrikābhartā, putrikāputraś cākhiladravyahārī tasmin pakṣe | yena
kāryam ataḥ piṇḍadānam | yadā tu bījī saputraḥ sampadyate tadā sa putrikāputro naiva bījīne
piṇḍam dadyāt nanu³⁴⁸ dauhitra itī ucyate | pautrikeya itī arthaḥ | yathā mātāmahapakṣe pitur apī
yo haret tatṛapi sa ca³⁴⁹ dadyād itī śrūyate | na punaḥ pakṣāntare 'pi pakṣāntareṣu dadyāt | na ca
sarvagrahaṇapakṣe dadyād itī nodanā pakṣāntare 'pi³⁵⁰ niṣedham anumāpayati | pitre pitāmahāya
cety ubhayor aprāptatvāt | dyotanam parisamkhyeti anūdyamāne³⁵¹ dyotanam anyasmā eva
dadyāt tad yugapad ubhābhyām anenāyam anuvādaḥ | yathaive pitre mātāmahāya ca evaṃ
pitāmahāya prapitāmahāya ca | tathaiva ca tataḥ parābhyām dvābhyām || 9.132 ||

pautradauhitrayor loke na viśeṣo'sti dharmataḥ | taylor hi mātāpitarau sambhūtau tasya dehataḥ || 9.133 ||

pūrvaśeṣo 'yaṃ arthavādaḥ | katham aviśeṣas **taylor hi mātāpitarāv** itī || 9.133 ||

putrikāyām kṛtāyām tu yadi putro 'nujāyate |

³³⁸ M G: dātuh

³³⁹ M G omit: na

³⁴⁰ M G: piṇḍadānena

³⁴¹ DK (1:1295): 'vigītaś

³⁴² M G: na tu

³⁴³ M G: tadanyabhāryāputraputrikā

³⁴⁴ M G: jātaḥ putras

³⁴⁵ J: -bhāve

³⁴⁶ M G: -lakṣaṇaḥ

³⁴⁷ M G -putra-; J: -putram

³⁴⁸ M G: na tu: J: sa tu

³⁴⁹ M G DK omit: ca

³⁵⁰ M G DK omit: 'pi pakṣāntareṣu dadyāt | na ca sarvagrahaṇapakṣe dadyād itī nodanā pakṣāntare 'pi

³⁵¹ M G J: anudyamāne

samas tatra vibhāgaḥ syāj jyeṣṭhatā nāsti hi striyāḥ || 9.134 ||

samas tatra tulyo vibhāgo jātena putreṇa jyeṣṭhāṃśaniṣedhaḥ | jyeṣṭhatā nāsti hi striyāḥ
rikthabhāga eva jyeṣṭhatā niṣidhyate na tv asyāṃ guruvṛttau || 9.134 ||

**aputrāyāṃ mṛtāyāṃ tu putrikāyāṃ kathamcana |
dhanam tat putrikābhartā haretaivāvicārayan || 9.135 ||**

[the commentary on this verse is corrupt, and editors are often guessing at the meaning]

asvāmitvāt³⁵² tu putrikāyā bhartur aprāptadhanasambandha ucyate | atha kiṃ putrikā vivāhena
saṃskriyate, utāho na kiṃcana | yadi saṃskriyate, bhāryaivāsau bhavati | bhāryākarano hi
vivāhaḥ | tataś ca tadhanam ++++++ na saṃskriyate, kanyāgamanam prāpnoti "svadāranirataḥ
sadā" (MDh 3.45) iti niyamātikramaś ca | yathecchasi tathāstu | ++++++

nanu cāsmiṃ pakṣe śloko 'yam anarthakaḥ |

naisa doṣaḥ | paripūrṇatvāyārthavādasya yathaitadīyam³⁵³ apatyam na bhartus tathā
dhanam na vety³⁵⁴ āśaṅkānivṛttiyartho yukta eva ślokarāmbhaḥ | bahavaś cārthavādinō mānavāḥ
ślokāḥ |

atha vā punar astu na saṃskriyata iti | na tu³⁵⁵ cāsmiṃ pakṣe kanyāgamanam prāpnoti |
kiṃ kṛtam | tathāvidhāyāṃ jāto mātāmahasya putra iti siddhe³⁵⁶ gantur
vidhyarthātikramanirūpaṇena prākaraṇikam | na ca tānīmāni³⁵⁷ na patanīyāni | ++++++

kiṃ punar bhavān³⁵⁸ kanyāśabdārtham matvā codayati kanyāgrahaṇam prāpnotīti | tridhā
hi kanyā | ekā tāvad apravṛttapumprayogā | tathā ++++++ devahitāḥ,³⁵⁹ prathame vayasi
vartamānā ca | tatra yadi tāvat pumsāsamprayuktā "aṅjasā³⁶⁰ ayam prayuṅkta" iti³⁶¹ ūdhāyā³⁶² api
prāthamikāt samprayogād anapagatam evānuśajyeta | prāyeṇa hy atra śāstre kanyāśabdaḥ
pumsāsamprayogam³⁶³ ācaṣṭe |

atha saṃskārahīneti³⁶⁴ | tad api na | yataḥ prathamam eva vacanam evam
smaraṇābhiprāyeṇa tatra sambhaviḥ pramāṇāntaravaśāl lakṣaṇayā hitā ity atra pratīyate |
yathoktam:

pānigrahaṇikā³⁶⁵ mantrāḥ kanyāsv eva pratiṣṭhitāḥ |

nākanyāsu kvacin nṛṇāṃ luptadharmakriyā hi tāḥ || iti | (MDh 8.226)

atra dharmalopavacanalingāt puruṣopabhuktākanyety ucyate | tadviparyayeṇānupabhuktā kanyeti
sarvatraiva mukhyārtham anurudhya kriyamāṇā dharmā lakṣyante | te ca na sarve | kiṃ tarhi,

³⁵² M G J: asvāminyās

³⁵³ M G J: aparipūrṇatvāyārthavatvasya yathaitad ayam

³⁵⁴ M G J: bhartus tena vety

³⁵⁵ DK (1: 1298): nanu

³⁵⁶ M G J: itaḥsādhyam

³⁵⁷ M G J: tāni nāmāni

³⁵⁸ M G J: bhavāṃ

³⁵⁹ DK: saṃskarahīnā

³⁶⁰ The long section from aṅjasā until the end of the commentary on verse 135 is placed within the commentary on verse 132 in M and G, showing again that G followed M slavishly.

³⁶¹ J omits: aṅjasā ayam prayuṅkta iti (probably created by the confusion in M G)

³⁶² M G J: rūdhāyā

³⁶³ M G: pumāsamsamprayogam

³⁶⁴ M G: arthasaṃskārahīneti

³⁶⁵ M G: pānigrahaṇakā

yāvatām pramāṇam asti | tathā hi kānīna iti pituḥ svatā saṃskārābhāvaś ca pratīyate | kevale hi saṃskārābhāve coḍhāsvairiṇīputrāḥ kānīnāḥ | kevalāyām ca pitṛsvatālakṣaṇāyām putrikāputro 'pi kānīna iti vyapadiśyate |

yac cokatam³⁶⁶ "[svadāratas tu niyamātikramah prāpnoti](#)" iti | na hy asyāyam arthaḥ: svadārebhyo 'nyā gantavyeti | parastrīyam ca na³⁶⁷ kāmāyate na cāparān dārān | tathā saty anenaiva gatavāt paradārapratīṣedho 'narthakaḥ syāt | kiṃ tarhi svadāreṣu ratir dhārayitavyā ratibhāvanayābhyāsāt prītyatiśayotpatteḥ | "strīyam ca na kāmāyate na cāparān dārāms tathā sati dharmebhyo na hīyate" ity anuvādo 'yam | atha vā svadāranirato 'pi parvavarjanam enām vrajeyuḥ | asau suṣuptyaivam apatyaseṣa eva | paradārapratīṣedho 'pi nāsti | anūḍhatvāt kenacid dāravvyapadeśābhāvāt |

kiṃ punar atra yuktam avivāhyeti | aṣṭau hi vivāhāḥ | te ca svīkārabhedena brāhmādivvyapadeśabhedam pratipadyante | na cāsyāḥ svakaraṇam bhartur asti, pitur eva svatvānativṛtteḥ | abhrāṭṛkāyām ca vivāhapratīṣedhe putrikām avivāhyām darśayati | yathā "[nābhrāṭṛkā upayaccheta tokam hy asya tad bhavati](#)" iti | prākaraṇikaś cāyam pratīṣedhas tadatikrame vivāhasya saṃskārataiva nāsti śūdrādyādhānasyevāhavanīyādyarhatā³⁶⁸ raniginyādipratīṣedheṣūpalabhyamānamūlatvāt³⁶⁹ prakaraṇādhīno 'pi saṃskāratvam apanudati | tathā ca śiṣṭā³⁷⁰ darśanīyakanyābhāve kapilādirūpām upayacchanti | tathā ca sahadharmānuṣṭhānam³⁷¹ ācaranti | kṣatayonyanyapūrvābhāvo 'tra³⁷² samānapravarādikayoḍhayāpi kathamcin na patnīkāryam kurvanti | etadartham eva kaiścin "nodvāhet kapilām" (MDh 3.8) ity atra dṛṣṭadoṣopavarṇanam, prākaraṇikatve 'pi sapiṇḍādipratīṣedhasya caikarūpyam mā vijñāyīti |

[katham](#) punaḥ spaṣṭapratīṣedho³⁷³ bhrāṭṛkā upayacchate tasmin noddvāhaśaṅkā³⁷⁴ | [ucyate](#) | asya pratīṣedhasya vākyaśeṣaḥ śrūyate: "[apatyam hy asya tad bhavati](#)" iti anena | tatas cāpatyotpatāv eva putrikā na bhāryā dharmārtham | arthakāmayos tv astv eva sahadhikāra iti |

[bhavaty](#) ayam, aparihāras³⁷⁵ tu svakaraṇābhāvād³⁷⁶ avivāhaḥ | [nanu](#) tasmin pakṣe kānīna eva putrikāputraḥ syāt | na hy asau pituḥ svam³⁷⁷ syād asaṃskṛtayaś cāpatyam iti | saṃskārapakṣe tu pitṛsvatāsaṃskārābhāvobhayalakṣaṇavān pratyakṣād anyataradharmābhāve³⁷⁸ kānīnād bhidyata iti yuktam |

[atrocyate](#) | na vayam putrikāputrasya kānīnasya lakṣaṇam tad asya nātīti brūmaḥ | idaṃ hi tasya lakṣaṇam |

[pitṛveśmani kanyā tu yam putram janayed rahaḥ |](#)

[tam kānīnam vaden nāmnā voḍhuḥ kanyāsamudbhavam](#) || iti | (MDh 9.172)

³⁶⁶ M G DK: tathokte

³⁶⁷ M G DK omit: na

³⁶⁸ M G DK omit: tadatikrame vivāhasya saṃskārataiva nāsti śūdrādyādhānasyevāhavanīyādyarhatā

³⁶⁹ M G: pratīṣedhas tadapratīṣedheṣūpalabhyamānamūlatvāt; DK: pratīṣedhas tatpratidhopalabhyamānamūlatvāt

³⁷⁰ J: śiṣṭām

³⁷¹ M G DK: svadharmānuṣṭhānam

³⁷² J: -pūrvābhāgo, and places kṣatayonyanyapūrvābhāvo 'tra within parentheses.

³⁷³ M G J: sprṣṭipratīṣedho

³⁷⁴ M G: noddhāraśaṅkā

³⁷⁵ DK: sahadhikāra iti bhavati | parihāras; MG: bhavaty aparihāras (clearly this passage is obscure and editors are struggling to find meaning)

³⁷⁶ DK: saṃskārābhāvād

³⁷⁷ M G: sva-; DK: svaḥ

³⁷⁸ M G: pitṛsutāsaṃskārābhāvo na dharmalakṣaṇapratyayād anyataradharmābhāve; DK: pitṛsvatā saṃskārābhāvena dharmalakṣaṇapratyayānyataradharmābhāve J add: tu

asya cārthaḥ | ya evamlakṣaṇaḥ sa iha śastre kânīnagrahaṇeṣu grahītavyaḥ | sa ca kasyāpatyam ity apekṣāyām "voḍhuḥ kanyāsamudbhavam" iti dvitīyaṃ vākyam | atha vā neha padārtho lakṣyate | kiṃ tarhi, sambandhitā niyamyate | ya evaṃvidhaḥ kânīnas taṃ voḍhuḥ sambandhinam vaded ity ekavākyataiva | sambandhitā ca padārthabhede cāpy upādhibhedād bhidyata eva rahaḥprakāśabhedena |³⁷⁹ anye cāhur yady padārthaḥ sa eva tadā³⁸⁰ kânīnaśabdasya śabdārthasambandho 'badhita evāvagantavyaḥ | te ced apatyamātre kânīnam smaranti,³⁸¹ bhavatu paitṛke kânīne vyavahāraḥ |

anye tu smṛtim eva viśeṣaṇiṣṭhām āhuḥ | na hi kanyāpatyamātre sarvatra³⁸² kânīnaśabdah prayujyate | kiṃ tarhi, mānavasmṛtilakṣite³⁸³ | etad apy anumanyāmahe | niścite prayogābhāve 'vaśeṣasmarāṇe 'pi puṇyasiddhyāditadviśeṣāvagatiḥ³⁸⁴ prayogato nyayyaiva || 9.135 ||

akṛtā vā kṛtā vāpi yaṃ vindet sadṛśāt sutam | pautrī mātāhas tena dadyāt piṇḍaṃ hared dhanam || 9.136 ||

adhastanoparitanavākyaparyālocanayā putrikāputraviṣaya evāyam atīśayoktyā pratīyate | **akṛtāyā** api duhituḥ putro mātāmahadhanabhāg ity uktam, kiṃ punaḥ **kṛtāyā**, ity evam anyāśeṣatvāt putrikāyā vidhiṣv ānarthakya-prasaṅgān na dauhitrasya rikthaprāptyarthaḥ | **nanu** ca **smṛtyantare** dauhitramātrasya piṇḍadānādhikārah³⁸⁵ śrūyate: "**mātāmahanām apy evam**" (YDh 1.226) iti | ihāpi prakaraṇam³⁸⁶ hitvā śrutivākyasāmarthyena dauhitramātraviṣayataiva pratipattum nyāyyā: **dadyāt piṇḍaṃ hared dhanam** iti | tathāparam uktam: "**dauhitro hy akhilaṃ riktham**" (MDh 9.132) ityādi |

atrocyate | yad uktam "**mātāmahanām**" (YDh 1.226) iti, tad bahuvacanam kiṃ vyaktyapekṣyam uta lakṣaṇayā pramātāmāhādyabhiprāyeṇa | vyaktipakṣa ekasyaiva mātāmahasya piṇḍadānam prāpnoti śrāddhādivat | tac ca sapiṇḍikaraṇe kṛte viruddham | evaṃ hy āhuḥ "**ata ūrdhvaṃ tribhyo dadyāt**" iti | athāpi pitur anyasya sapiṇḍikaraṇam eva na kariṣyata ity ucyate | tad api na³⁸⁷ niśedhābhāvāt | lakṣaṇāyāḥ³⁸⁸ saṃnikarṣo viśeṣābhāvāl lakṣaṇaviśeṣāparijñāne³⁸⁹ 'navagatvam eva smṛtyādibalena ca prakaraṇatyāgasyeti³⁹⁰ virodhaprasaṅgas tadviśeṣo³⁹¹ hi padārthaḥ³⁹² prakaraṇād utkṛṣyate, dvādaśopasado 'hīnasyetivat (cf. PMS 3.3.15–16) | **akṛtā vā** ity asya cānyaparativam uktam | tasmāt pautrikeyaviṣayam etat || 9.136 ||

putreṇa lokān jayati pautreṇānantyam aśnute | atha putrasya pautreṇa bradhnasyāpnoti viṣṭapam || 9.137 ||

³⁷⁹ M G J add: caiva mātāmahasya (J puts this within parentheses)

³⁸⁰ M G J: iti padārthas tu tadā

³⁸¹ J: tena cāpatyamātro kânīno bhavati

³⁸² M G: sarva-

³⁸³ M G: mānavasmṛtir lakṣyate; DK: mānavasmṛter lakṣyate

³⁸⁴ DK: putrasiddhy-

³⁸⁵ M G omit: piṇḍa-

³⁸⁶ M G: karaṇam

³⁸⁷ M G omit: na

³⁸⁸ M G: lakṣaṇayoh

³⁸⁹ J: -viśeṣāparijñāne

³⁹⁰ M G: kāraṇatyāgasyeti

³⁹¹ M G J: taṃ niveśo

³⁹² M G: padārtha-

putreṇa jātena takṛtenopakāreṇa **lokān** svargādīn daśa viśokān **jayati** prāpnoti | tatrotpadyata iti yāvat | evaṃ **pautreṇānantyaṃ** teṣv eva cīrantanakālam avasthānaṃ labhate | **pautrasya putreṇa bradhnasya viṣṭapam** ādityalokaṃ **prāpnoti** | prākāśyaṃ aśnute na kenacit tamasā vriyate || 9.137 ||

pumṇāmnō narakād yasmāt trāyate pitaraṃ sutah |
tasmāt putra iti proktaḥ svayam eva svayambhuvā || 9.138 ||

apatyotpādanavidhiśeṣo 'yam arthavādaḥ | **pumṇāmanarakaṃ** caturvidhabhūtotpattiḥ pṛthivyāṃ vyapadiśyate | tatas **trāyate putro** jātaḥ devayonau jāta ity arthaḥ | **tasmād dhetoḥ putra iti** vyapadiśyate || 9.138 ||

pautradauhitrayor loka viśeṣo nopapadyate |
dauhitro 'pi hy amutrainam saṃtārayati pautravat || 9.139 ||

atrāpi **dauhitraḥ** putikāputra eva vijñeyaḥ | **dauhitro 'pi hy amutrainam saṃtārayati pautravat** | ayam apy arthavāda eva, vihitatvād arthasya | etayor viśeṣo nāsti | ekasya mātānyakulīnāparasya pitā | tasmād **dauhitro 'py amutra loka enaṃ** pretam santam satatam **saṃtārayati** narakāt pūrvasmāt || 9.139 ||

mātuḥ prathamataḥ piṇḍam nirvapet putrikāsutaḥ |
dvitīyaṃ tu pitus tasyās tṛtīyaṃ tatpituḥ³⁹³ pituḥ || 9.140 ||

"sa eva dadyāt dvau piṇḍau³⁹⁴ pitre mātāmahāya ca" (MDh 9.132) ity atra putrikāputrapīṇḍadānaṃ mātāmahaprakramam uktam | tasmād ayam aparāḥ kramaḥ putrikāputrapīṇḍadānasya | **mātuḥ prathamataḥ piṇḍam nirvaped** ity evamādi | **dvitīyaṃ tu punaḥ pituḥ | tasyā** eva pitur ity³⁹⁵ anumantavyam | ye tu paṭhanti "pitus tasya" iti tat prathamam putrikāyai nirūpya janakāya nirvapanti | **tatpituḥ³⁹⁶ pitur** iti ca janakasyaiva pitre tṛtīyam | asmiṃs tu pakṣe mātāmahāya piṇḍadānaṃ noktaṃ syāt || 9.140 ||

upapanno guṇaiḥ sarvaiḥ putro yasya tu datrimaḥ |
sa haretaiva tadrikthaṃ saṃprāpto 'py anyagotrataḥ || 9.141 ||

"na bhrātaro na pitaraḥ putrā rikthaharāḥ pituḥ" (MDh 9.185) iti sarvaputrāṇām rikthaharatvam uktam | sati tv aurase prajīvanamātrabhāktam kṣetrajādīnām |

eka evaurasaḥ putraḥ pitryasya vasunaḥ prabhuḥ |

śeṣāṇām ānṛśamsyārthaṃ pradadyāt tu prajīvanam || iti | (MDh 9.163)

ato 'sti siddham eva datrimasya rikthaharatvam | idaṃ tu vacanaṃ saty evaurase prāptyarthaṃ, anyathā na kiṃcid anena kriyate |

³⁹³ M G DK (1: 1302): tu pituḥ

³⁹⁴ M G DK: dadyāt piṇḍam ca

³⁹⁵ J: dvitīyaṃ tu tasyā eva pitur ity

³⁹⁶ M G omit: tat-

kiyāms tu tasya bhāga iti | viśeṣādeśābhāvāt³⁹⁷ sama auraseneti kecit |
tad ayuktam | sāmye hy abhidhīyamāne yathaiva putrikāprakaraṇe paṭhitam evam atrāpy
 apaṭhiṣyat "samas tatra vibhāgaḥ syāt" (MDh 9.120) iti | tasmāt kṣetrajavat
 ṣaṣṭhāṣṭamādibhāgakalpanā³⁹⁸ kāryety ucyate |
 atrāpy asti vaktavyam | yathaiva bhāgaviseṣa uktaḥ kṣetrajasya "ṣaṣṭham tu
 kṣetrajasyāṁśam" (MDh 9.164) iti tathaiva datrime³⁹⁹ vakṣyati | tasmāt punarvacane prayojanam
 cintyam |
upādhyāyas tv āha: punarvacanād viśeṣanirdeśābhāvāc ca kṣetrajān nyūnā kalpanā yuktā,
 na tv abhāgatā, nāpi samabhāgatā, na kṣetrajatulyateti || 9.141 ||

gotrarikthe janayitur na hared datrimaḥ kvacit | gotrarikthānugaḥ piṇḍo vyapaiti dadataḥ svadhā || 9.142 ||

itaś ca bhāgaharatvaṁ datrimasya tūktam | yato janayituh sakāśād gotraṁ dhanam ca na harati,
 vaṁśād apetatvāt | gotrarikthagrahaṇābhāve ca piṇḍam api janayitre na dadāti | **gotrarikthānugo**
 hi **piṇḍo** gotrarikthe 'nugacchati | yadye gotrarikthe grhyete tasmai
 piṇḍodakadānādyaurdhvadehikaṁ kriyate | **vyapaiti** tasmān nivartate | svadhākārasādhanam
 piṇḍaśrāddhādi lakṣyate | tad etad⁴⁰⁰ yo 'nyasmin svaputraṁ dadāti tasmān nivartate | na tasya
 kartavyam ity arthaḥ | eṣa eva nyāyaḥ kṛtrimādīnāṁ sahoḍhāpavidhdhavyāmuṣyāyaṇānām
 ubhayopakāraakatvam |
anye tu na haren na hārayed ity antarbhāvitanyartham vyācakṣate | tenobhayasyāpi
 dvyāmuṣyāyaṇavad upakartavyam ity āhuḥ |
uttaras tūpakāropakramaḥ | tam evaṁ gamayanti | yadi gotrarikthe na haret putras tadā tu
 vyākhyeyam | na caitad yuktam⁴⁰¹ | na hy arthāntarabhāve pramāṇam vaktavyam || 9.142 ||

anilyuktāsutaś caiva putriṇyāptaś ca devarāt | ubhau tau nārhatō bhāgaṁ jārājātakakāmajau || 9.143 ||

aputre bhartari mṛte putrotpādane striyā guruniyogo 'pekṣitavya ity uktam | tasyaivāyam
 anuvādaḥ |
 yā gurubhir **anilyuktā** putrārthiniṁ putram utpādayet — "kṣetraṁ kilāham bhartuh,
 kṣetrajaś ca putras tadarthaharaḥ" ity anayā bhrāntiyā — sa tasyām samutpanno na rikthaharaḥ |
 yataḥ⁴⁰² kṣetrajādiviśiṣṭena vidhinotpannasya śāstre kṣetrajavyapadeśāt | tenaiva⁴⁰³ cāsya
 kṣetrajasya rikthaharatvam atra vāryate | piṇḍadānam tu na niṣidhyate, yady api patitotpanno
 bhavati | **nāradas** tu viśeṣaṁ smarati |
 jātā ye tv anilyuktāyām ekena bahubhis tathā |
 arikthabhājas te sarve bījinām eva te sutāḥ ||
 dadyus te bījine piṇḍam mātā cec chulkato hṛtā |
 aśulkopanatāyām tu piṇḍadā voḍhur eva te || iti | (NSm 13.18–19)

³⁹⁷ M G: viṁśadamśābhāvāt; DK: viśeṣanirdeśābhāvāt

³⁹⁸ J: ṣaṣṭhapañcamādibhāgakalpanā

³⁹⁹ M G: kṛtrime

⁴⁰⁰ M G: tadvad ete; DK adds: dadataḥ

⁴⁰¹ M G: uktam

⁴⁰² M G: yady api

⁴⁰³ M G: naiva

sutavacanāt krtrimādivad utpattividhyabhāvāt putramadhye cāparigaṇitatvāt traivarnikānām ca bijajāḥ prajīvanamātrabhāgā, na rikthaharāḥ | yato 'viśeṣeṇa sarvaputrāṇām bhartari prete smaryate | ūrdhvam api pituḥ putropakartavyaśiṣṭasya dhanasya vibhājyatlābherann eva prajīvanam | evam evaurasādiputrasya sapinḍabījakāḥ prajīvanamātrabhāgāḥ kartavyāḥ | rikthaharatvam tu nāsti, parigaṇitaputraviśeṣoddeśeṇa rikthaharatvasya śravaṇāt⁴⁰⁴ | uktaṃ caitat, uktānām "yady ekarikthināu syātām" (MDh 9.162) iti |

atrānena ca darśanenāniyuktāsūtādaya⁴⁰⁵ itaratrānamśatvād bījino riktham labherann iti | riktham prajīvanaparyāptam etad vijñeyam | uktatvād asyā bhāgārtha eva dāsīva bhānyate | yā "saptaitā dāsayonayaḥ" (MDh 8.415) iti nirūpitā yāsām prayogārtham avagantavyam kriyate | tasyām jāto⁴⁰⁶ na dāsaḥ, sutavyapadeśābhāvaḥ, sūdrasyāpi tājā brāhmaṇādivat prajīvanabhājāḥ | anyas tv āha | niyatakarmakarā api dāsā bhavanti | yathā snāpakāḥ prasādhakāḥ pācakaḥ pāvaka⁴⁰⁷ iti | evam kāmato 'py avaruddhā bhaktācchādanena poṣyamāṇā dāsyo⁴⁰⁸ bhavanti | evam **putriṇyā**vidyamāne putre **āpto devarān** niyuktayāpi | katham punaḥ putratvā niyogaḥ⁴⁰⁹ | devara eva kāmārtham niyuktaḥ putrotpādanavyapadeśenety abhiprāyaḥ | jārajātakatvam ubhayoḥ, kāmajatvam tu putratvayām jātasya | ādyārthāyām putrārthaiva pravṛttir na kāmato lobhena⁴¹⁰ || 9.143 ||

niyuktāyām api pumān nāryām jāto 'vidhānataḥ | naivārhaḥ paitṛkaṃ riktham patitotpādito hi saḥ || 9.144 ||

avidhānataḥ śuklavastrādiniyamatyāgo vidhānābhāvaḥ | **sa nārhati riktham** nāsau kṣetrāja ity arthaḥ | niyamatyāgena devarabhṛtṛjāyayoḥ putrotpādane pravartamānayoḥ yuktaṃ patitvat, śāstreṇa niyamitayoḥ gamanānujātaḥ || 9.144 ||

haret tatra niyuktāyām jātāḥ putro yathaurasaḥ | kṣetrikasya tu tad bijam dharmataḥ prasavaś ca saḥ || 9.145 ||

yathaurasa ity etad atra vidhīyate jyeṣṭhāṃśapṛāptyartham, anyadā nocyate⁴¹¹ | anena vidhānena jyeṣṭhāṃśa uddhārāḥ kṣetrajasya pṛāpyate jyeṣṭhabhāryājātasya | ataś ca yat putrasamāṃśabhāktvam "upasarjanam pradhānasya" (MDh 9.121) ity anena, tasyāyam apavādaḥ | ubhayasya ca prāmāṇyāt vikalpitasya ca guṇāpekṣayā vyavasthā⁴¹² | na hy anyad⁴¹³ asya ślokaḥ proyojanam asti, prāg uktatvāt sarvasya | **kṣetrikasya**⁴¹⁴ kṣetrasvāminas **tad bijam** tatkāryakaravāt praśamsayaivam ucyate | ata evāha **dharmataḥ** dharmeṇa śāstrīyayā vyavasthayā | tatra pramāṇāntaram dṛṣyena⁴¹⁵ rūpeṇa **prasavaḥ** apatym | arthavādaḥ⁴¹⁶ ślokaḥ ||

⁴⁰⁴ M G: -deśeṇāśravaṇāt; DK (1: 1395): -deśeṇa śravaṇāt

⁴⁰⁵ M G: atrānena caturdaśeṇā-

⁴⁰⁶ M G: jātā

⁴⁰⁷ J omit: pāvaka

⁴⁰⁸ M G: dāsye

⁴⁰⁹ M G: putratvābhiyogaḥ

⁴¹⁰ M G: kāmato yena; DK: kāmaloḥbena

⁴¹¹ DK (1: 1318): nocyeta

⁴¹² DK: vyavasthānam

⁴¹³ M G: vyavasthāne hy anyad

⁴¹⁴ DK connects sarvasya kṣetrikasya

⁴¹⁵ M G DK: dṛṣyeta

⁴¹⁶ M G: apatyārthavādaḥ

**dhanam yo bibhṛyād bhrātur mṛtasya striyam eva ca |
so 'patyam bhrātur utpādyā dadyāt tasyaiva tad dhanam || 9.146 ||**

vibhaktadhanasya bhrātur abhāve vidhir ayam ucyate | purvas tu saha vasataḥ | etāvān
pūrvottarayor vidhyor viśeṣaḥ | **so 'patyam bhrātur utpādyā** niyogadharmeneti vyākhyeyam |
dadyāt tasyaiva⁴¹⁷ na punas tadīyāyai ca mātṛe | anenaiva ca darśanena striyo bharaṇārḥā | na tu
patidhanaiśvarya iti, anyathaiva vakṣyamāṇatvāt | **tasya tad dhanam** | **tasya** vibhaktadhanasya
dhanam dadyād iti⁴¹⁸ || 9.146 ||

**yāniyuktānyataḥ putram devarād vāpy avāpnuyāt |
tam kāmajam arikthīyam mithyotpannam**⁴¹⁹ **pracakṣate || 9.147 ||**

aniyukteti praśleṣo⁴²⁰ draṣṭavyaḥ | pūrvoktena ca virodho⁴²¹ yatas tathā saty anarthaka iti ced
uktaḥ paunaruktyaparihāras tatra tatra | pūrve tu na tam icchanti⁴²² | tataś ceyam vyākhyā |
niyuktāyām api jātaḥ paitṛkaṁ rikthaṁ nārhati | **kāmajam** iti | yat tu uttara ucyate, yady api
niyogāt pravartate na kāmāt tathāpi tatra kāmō 'vaśyabhāvī, ata ucyate: **tam kāmajam** iti |
mithyotpannam yadartham utpāditas tat kāryānarhatvād evam ucyate | evam ca pūrvoktasya
bhāgārhatvasya pratiśedho 'yam ataś ca vikalpitam | **aniyukteti**⁴²³ pāṭhe punaḥ pāṭhān na
saṁgacchetetarām⁴²⁴ ity **upādhyāyaḥ** || 9.147 ||

**etad vidhānam vijñeyam vibhāgasyaikayoniṣu |
bahviṣu caikajātānām nānāstriṣu nibodhata || 9.148 ||**

ekayoniṣu ekajātīyajānām sarvaharatvam eva | **nānāstriṣu** nānājātīyāsv idānīm vyācakṣate |
bahviṣu ity anuvādaḥ |
anye tu vivakṣitam manyante | nānājātīyāsu bahviṣu jātānām⁴²⁵ vakṣyamāṇā⁴²⁶ "caturo
'mśān haret" (MDh 9.153) ityādi bhāgavyavasthā | ekasyām tu vijātīyāyām jātānām⁴²⁷
sarvaharatvam eva⁴²⁸ || 9.148 ||

**brāhmaṇasyānupūrvyeṇa catasras tu yadi striyaḥ |
tāsām putreṣu jāteṣu vibhāge 'yam vidhiḥ smṛtaḥ || 9.149 ||**

⁴¹⁷ M G: na dadyāt

⁴¹⁸ M G: vakṣyamāṇatvāt tasya vacanam dadyād iti

⁴¹⁹ M G DK (1: 1396): vṛthotpannam

⁴²⁰ M G: aniyuktena ca praśleṣo; DK: ca praśleṣo

⁴²¹ M G: virodhe

⁴²² M G: - parihāras tatra tu pūrvānumatam icchanti

⁴²³ M G omī: aniyukteti

⁴²⁴ DK: saṁgacchetetarām

⁴²⁵ M G DK (1: 1245): manyante | 'nena nānājātīyāyām jātānām

⁴²⁶ M G: vakṣyamāṇau

⁴²⁷ M G: jātīyāyām

⁴²⁸ J: vijātīyāyām kadāpi na prayujyate tasyehāsaṁbhavād agrahaṇam (partly taken from com. on 150)

anupūrvagrahaṇam tṛtīye darśitasya kramasyānuvādaḥ | ayam api
vakṣyamāṇasaṃkṣepapratijñānārthaḥ || 9.149 ||

**kīnāśo govṛṣo yānam alaṅkāraś ca veśma ca |
viprasyauddhārikam deyam ekāṃśaś ca pradhānataḥ || 9.150 ||**

kīnāśo karṣakaḥ,⁴²⁹ kadarye 'pi prayujyate | tasyehāsaṃbhavād agrahaṇam⁴³⁰ | tathā ca mantraḥ:
"indra āsīt sīrapatīḥ, kīnāśā āsan marutaḥ, yathā sutam kīnāśā abhiyantu vāhaiḥ" (cf. AV 6.30.1)
iti | yānam gantryādīḥ | alaṅkāraḥ pitṛdhr̥tāṅgulīyakādīḥ | veśma pradhānam | ekāṃśaś ca
yāvanto 'mśās tata ekaḥ pradhānabhūtas tasya dātavyaḥ | etan madhyakād uddhṛtya jyeṣṭhasya⁴³¹
śiṣṭam vakṣyamāṇakalpanayā vibhajanīyam || 9.150 ||

**tryaṃsam dāyād dhared vipro dvāv aṃśau kṣatriyāsutaḥ |
vaiśyajāḥ sārddham evāṃsam aṃsam śūdrāsuto haret || 9.151 ||**

saty apy ekatvaśravaṇād dvibahuṣv⁴³² api samāṃśeṣv eṣaiva kalpanā darśitā | viśamasamkhyeṣu
tu kalpanā⁴³³ || 9.151 ||

**sarvaṃ vā rikthajātaṃ tad daśadhā parikalpya ca |
dharmyaṃ vibhāgaṃ kurvīta vidhinānena dharmavit || 9.152 ||**

rikthajātaṃ dhanarūpam | dharmapravacanād dharmyam | pūrvoktaṃ nānumanyate,
vakṣyamāṇapratijñāślokaṭ || 9.152 ||

**caturō 'mśān hared vipras trīn aṃśān kṣatriyāsutaḥ |
vaiśyāputro haret dvyāṃsam aṃsam śūdrāsuto haret || 9.153 ||**

ihāviśeṣeṇāpi⁴³⁴ kṣatriyādiputrāṇām bhāgaśravaṇe smṛtyantare viśiṣṭayor āgamayor anyo⁴³⁵
bhāgaviśeṣaḥ śrūyate |

na pratigrahabhūr deyā kṣatriyāyāḥ sutāya vai |
yady apy eṣāṃ pitā dadyān mṛte viprāsuto haret || iti |

pratigrahopāttā pratigrahabhūḥ | krayādyupāttāyā na niṣedhaḥ | tathānyatra paṭhyate: "śūdrāyāṃ
tu dvijāj jāto na bhūmer bhāgaṃ arhati" iti bhūmimātrasya śūdrāputre niṣedhaḥ | etac ca
yatrānyad dhanam asti tadviśayam draṣṭavyam | anyathā daśamāṃśavacanam upatiṣṭheta |
dhanāntarābhāve ca jīvikaiva na syāt |

ahaṃ tu bruve: bhāgadānaṃ tu niṣidhyate | prajīvanārthatvaṃ copakalpanam anivāritam
eva | ko viśeṣa iti cet, bhāgapakṣe sarveṇa sarvatra⁴³⁶ svarikthotpattau dānavikrayādiṣv api
yujyate | itaratra tūpajīvanam tadutpannasya |

⁴²⁹ M G omit: kīnāśo karṣakaḥ; J: vāhaḥ;

⁴³⁰ J omits: kadarye 'pi prayujyate | tasyehāsaṃbhavād agrahaṇam (see under 148 for this confusion)

⁴³¹ J places jyeṣṭhasya before etan

⁴³² M G: dhi bahuṣv

⁴³³ M G: -saṃkhyeṣv akalpanā

⁴³⁴ J: iha viśeṣeṇāpi (although Jha's translation follows the reading aviśeṣeṇa)

⁴³⁵ M G: viśiṣṭāyāgamāyāṣṭamo

⁴³⁶ M G: sarvaṃ

vrīhyodanam ca prajīvanam brāhmaṇīputrād eva śūdro labhyate, kiṃ
bhūmibhāgakalpanayā | tathā cōktam "**labhate tadvṛttimūlam antevāsividhinā**" (GDh 28.39) iti |
satyam | pītṛdhananimittam tu tasya prajīvanam kalpayitavyam | bhāgakāle ca yadi na
kalpeta, tadā dvijātayo bhrātaraḥ kadācid asadvṛttayo nimittāntarato vā
dānavikrayādīnāpahareyuh | ucchidyeta tadāsya jīvanam | vikalpate tu tadīyām anujñām antareṇa
na⁴³⁷ labhate 'nyatra niyuktam || 9.153 ||

**yady api syāt tu satputro yady⁴³⁸ asatputro 'pi vā bhavet |
nādhikam daśamād dadyāc chūdrāputrāya dharmataḥ || 9.154 ||**

satputro vidyamānaputraḥ brāhmaṇīputra eva vā | vidyamāno vivakṣito na dvijātiputramātram
ataś cāsati brāhmaṇaputre kṣatriyavaiśayoḥ sator apy aṣṭamāṃśam labhate,⁴³⁹ kevale ca
vaiśyaputre tṛtīyam |

anye tv aviśeṣeṇa dvijātiputrābhāvo⁴⁴⁰ 'putrapadenokta ity āhuḥ | asmin pakṣe
sapiṇḍagāmi daśamāṃśaśeṣadhanam⁴⁴¹ |

iyam tv aduṣṭā vyāvasthā⁴⁴² | yadā⁴⁴³ bahuvacanam yogakṣeme⁴⁴⁴ tadā daśamāṃśam harc
chaudraḥ | atha katipayajanajīvanaparyāptam tadā śūdraputrasyaiva |

kṣatriyādīnām samānāsamānajātīyāstrījātānām⁴⁴⁵ **smṛtyantare** vidhir darśitaḥ: "**kṣatrajās
tridvyekabhāgā viḍjāḥ syur dvyekabhāginah**" (YDh 2.129) | kṣatriyājātāḥ⁴⁴⁶ svajātīyavijātīyāsu
śūdraparyantāsu⁴⁴⁷ varṇakrameṇa tryāḍibhāgaharāḥ | tadā tena svadhanam kṣatriyasya śūdrāḥ
ṣaṣṭham aṃśam labhante, viśaś ca tṛtīyam |

anye tv asya ślokaśya sāmārthyam āhuḥ | śūdraputrāya yadā dadāti tadānena dhanam
saṃkalayya daśo 'mśo dātavyo na tadadhikāḥ saty api svātantrye | yathā vakṣyati "yad evāsya
pitā dadyāt" (MDh 9.155) iti |

asmin pakṣe "saputro⁴⁴⁸ dadyāt" iti samānādhikaraṇe pade upapannatare | itarathā "yasya
sadasatputraḥ pitā sa dadyāt" iti saṃbandho duṣliṣṭaḥ syāt | saputrapadenāsya putrāder
abhidhānam, dadyād iti jīvataḥ putrasapiṇḍadeḥ |

tataś ca yadi kṣatriyavaiśyāputrau na staḥ kevalau brāhmaṇaśūdrau, tadā na śūdrasya
daśama evāṃśaḥ, kiṃ tarhy atyalpaṃ nādhikaram dhanam labhate | yatra daśa gāvaḥ santi tatra
catasro brāhmaṇasyaikā śūdrasya pañca kṣatriyavaiśyayoḥ | yadā tau na staḥ tadā pañcagāvas
tayaiva kalpanayā brāhmaṇaśūdrābhyām vibhajanīyāḥ | yadi sarvā brāhmaṇa ādadyān na
cāṃśaharaḥ syān na caturamśaharaḥ | tasmāt "caturo 'mśān haret" (MDh 9.153) iti caturṣu
bhrātṛṣu satsu kalpanā | śūdrasyāpi daśamāṃśaharatvam⁴⁴⁹ caturṣv eva | dvayos triṣu
caturśubhayor bhāgādhikyam || 9.154 ||

⁴³⁷ M G omit: na

⁴³⁸ M G: 'py

⁴³⁹ M G: labheta

⁴⁴⁰ M G: -ābhāve

⁴⁴¹ J adds: śūdro labhate

⁴⁴² M G: tu draṣṭavyāvasthā

⁴⁴³ M G omit: yadā

⁴⁴⁴ J omit: yoga-

⁴⁴⁵ M G: samānabhāvajātīyā-

⁴⁴⁶ DK: -jātāś ca

⁴⁴⁷ DK: svajātīyavijātīyāḥ śūdraparyantāḥ

⁴⁴⁸ DK: satputro

⁴⁴⁹ J: daśamāṃśa-

**brāhmaṇakṣatriyaviśāṃ sūdrāputro na rikthabhāk |
yad evāsyā pitā dadyāt tad evāsyā dhanam bhavet || 9.155 ||**

na rikthabhāk dvijātīnāṃ **sūdrāputraḥ** | kiṃ sadā | netyāha: **yad evāsyā pitā dadyāt tat** | **asya** pitrā daśamāṃśakalpanā kṛtā **tad eva** tat tasya, tadadhikaṃ paitrikaṃ nānyal labhate | tatrāpi **śaṅkhenoktam**: "**na sūdrāputro** 'rthabhāgī | **yad evāsyā pitā dadyāt sa eva tasya bhāgo**, **gomithunaṃ tv aparaṃ dadyuḥ**" | "vibhāgakāle bhrātaraḥ" iti vākyaśeṣaḥ |

anye tv anūdhāyāḥ sūdrāyāḥ putrasyemaṃ vidhim icchanti | na hy atra vivāhalingaṃ kiṃcid astīti vadantaḥ⁴⁵⁰ | jātiviśeṣavacanāḥ sūdrāśabdaḥ | ato yad evāsyā pitā dadyāt, ato yad asya prajīvanam pitrā dattaṃ tad eva dātavyam | atha tena kācid⁴⁵¹ vibhāgakalpanā kṛtā, yāvajjīvaṃ jīvanāya, tadā tad evāsyā dhanam na bhrātr̥bhiḥ kiṃcid dātavyam | yathā **gautamaḥ** sūdrāputraprakaraṇa evāha: "**aparigrahītāsv api śuśrūṣuś⁴⁵² cel labheta⁴⁵³ vṛttimūlam antevāsividhinā**" (GDh 28.39) iti |

tesām mate kṣatriyavaiśyayor anūdhayor jātā rikthaharāḥ prāpnuvanti | tatra ca kiyān aṃśa iti na jñāyate | "yāvān aṃśa ūḍhayoḥ" iti cet, tatrāpi noḍhāgrahaṇam na liṅgaṃ vacanam nāsti |

katham nāsti |

"**eka** evaurasaḥ putraḥ" (MDh 9.163) iti dharmapatnīṣv auraso na cānūdhayor jātānām aurasalakṣaṇam asti | uktaṃ ca "aniyuktāsutaś caiva" (MDh 9.143) ityādi |

atha⁴⁵⁴ abhrātr̥jāyāviśayam⁴⁵⁵ etat | tatra kila niyoge vihate⁴⁵⁶ "aniyuktāsutaḥ" (MDh 9.143) iti pratiśedhe 'pi, tadviśayā buddhir upajāyate |

atrāpy asti tarhi jātāmātreṣv iti | tasmāt parastrīṣu niyogena vinā "aniyuktāsutaḥ" sarveṣāṃ ca teṣāṃ prajīvanam uktaṃ || 9.155 ||

**samavarṇāsu vā⁴⁵⁷ jātāḥ sarve putrā dvijanmanām |
uddhāraṃ jyāyase datvā bhajerann itare samam || 9.156 ||**

vāśabdo dvitīyaṃ vikalpam antareṇānupapadyamānaḥ prakṛtam apekṣya nirākāṅkṣo bhavati | **samavarṇāsv** asamavarṇāsu **vā** sūdrasaiva sarvadhanaharatvaniṣedhād dvijātiviśayam eva vijñāyate | tena brāhmaṇasyāśati brāhmaṇīputre kṣatriyādijātāḥ sarvadhanaharā bhavantīty uktam bhavati | evaṃ kṣatriyasya⁴⁵⁸ vaiśyāputraḥ |

na tv ayam arthaḥ **uddhāraṃ jyāyase datvā sarve** 'savarṇājātāḥ **samaṃ** savarṇāputrair **bhajeran**, prāguṅkaikāṃśāpacayavirodhāt |

yady apy uktaṃ nirguṇeṣu savarṇāputreṣu guṇavatsv itareṣu yuktam eva sāmīyam | tathā coktam:⁴⁵⁹ uktaṃ "**savarṇāputro anyāyavṛtto na labhataikeṣām**" (GDh 28.40) iti |

tad etad asat, jāter atyantamānyatvāt | "**utpanno vārthasvāmīyam ity ācāryāḥ**" iti | teneyam

⁴⁵⁰ M G omit: vadantaḥ

⁴⁵¹ M G: kā

⁴⁵² M G: śuśrūṣā

⁴⁵³ M G DK (1: 1396): labhate

⁴⁵⁴ M G DK omit: atha

⁴⁵⁵ J: bhrātr̥jāyā-

⁴⁵⁶ J: vihite

⁴⁵⁷ M G DK (1: 1249): ye

⁴⁵⁸ M G: kṣatriyā-

⁴⁵⁹ M G: tathāpy uktaṃ

atra vyākhyā | asatsu savarṇāsv asavarṇāsv api ye⁴⁶⁰ jātās te 'pi jāyāṃsam uddhāreṇa
savarṇavad⁴⁶¹ vibhajeran || 9.156 ||

**śūdrasya tu savarṇaiva nānyā bhāryā vidhīyate |
tasyām jātāḥ samāṃśāḥ syur yadi putraśataṃ bhavet || 9.157 ||**

pratilomavivāhaḥ⁴⁶² śūdrasya neṣyate | uktānuvādo 'yam | **tasyām jātāḥ samāṃśāḥ syur** iti |
pañcamasya jātyantarasyābhāvād evam uktam | savarṇaiva tasya bhāryā nānyāstīti || 9.157 ||

**putrān dvādaśa yān āha nṛṇāṃ svāyaṃbhavo manuḥ |
teṣāṃ ṣaḍ bandhudāyādāḥ ṣaḍ adāyādabāndhavāḥ || 9.158 ||**

vakṣyamāṇasūtrasthānam etat | **bandhuśabdo bāndavaparyāyaḥ** | gotraharā dāyaharāś ca ṣaḍ
itare viparītāḥ | yad atra tattvaṃ tadupariṣṭān nidarśayiṣyate || 9.158 ||

**aurasaḥ kṣetrajaś caiva dattaḥ kṛttrima eva ca |
gūḍhotpanno 'paviddhaś ca dāyādā bāndhavāś ca ṣaṭ || 9.159 ||
kānīnaś ca sahoḍhaś ca krītaḥ paunarbhavas tathā |
svayaṃdattaś ca śaudraś ca ṣaḍadāyādabāndhavāḥ || 9.160 ||**

ślokadvayena saṃkhyānirdeśo vargadvayapradarśanārthaḥ || 9.159–160 ||

**yādṛśaṃ phalam āpnoti kuplavaiḥ saṃtaraṃ jalam |
tādṛśaṃ phalam āpnoti kuputraiḥ saṃtaraṃs tamaḥ || 9.161 ||**

kṣetrajādīnām aurasena sahopadeśāt tulyatvāsaṅkā⁴⁶³ | tanniṣedhartham idam | na tulyam
aurasenopakāraṃ kartuṃ śaktāḥ **kuputrāḥ** kṣetrajādayaḥ | asaty api viśeṣaśravaṇe prakṛtatvād
evam vyākhyānayanti |

anye tu **kuputrān** aniyuktāsutān⁴⁶⁴ manyante |
etat uktam bhavati | naiteṣu satsu putravān aham iti kṛtinam ātmānaṃ manyeta⁴⁶⁵ | kiṃ
tarhi, aurasotpādane punar api yatnavatā bhavitavyam |

tamaḥ pāralaukikaṃ duṣkṛtakarmajaṃ duḥkham ṛṇāpākaraṇanimittam "**prajayā**⁴⁶⁶
pitṛbhyah" (TS 6.3.10.5) iti || 9.161 ||

**yady ekarikthināu syātām aurasakṣetrajau sutau |
yasya yat paitṛkaṃ rikthaṃ sa tad grhṇīta netaraḥ || 9.162 ||**

klībasya prāḡ upātte kṣetraje "yas talpajaḥ pramītasya vyādhitasya vā" (MDh 9.167) iti, paścād

⁴⁶⁰ M G DK omit: ye

⁴⁶¹ M G J: savarṇād

⁴⁶² M G: pratilomāvivāhaḥ

⁴⁶³ M G: tu nāsaṅkā

⁴⁶⁴ M G: abhiyuktā-

⁴⁶⁵ M G J: manyante

⁴⁶⁶ M G J: saprajayā

auṣadhe kathamcit klībatvanivṛttau, sambhavati kṣetrajaurasayor yugapadbhāvaḥ | kiṃ tu "taylor yad yasya pitryam" (MDh 9.191) iti nopapadyate, kṣetrika eva tasya pitā,⁴⁶⁷ tadīyam evāsau rikthaṃ labheteti | janayitur yadi nāma pitṛvyapadeśaḥ syād api jananaheṭukaḥ,⁴⁶⁸ tasmād api putraḥ suto 'yam upacārāt kṣetrajā ity uktaḥ | tattraurase bāle mātṛā dhane⁴⁶⁹ grhīte kathamcid apacāriṇā pumapatyam⁴⁷⁰ utpāditam bhavatīti | tena ca⁴⁷¹ tadāyattam⁴⁷² eva prītyādinā dhanam kṛtam, na cāsya sapinḍāḥ santi | asyām avasthāyām yady asya pitryam upapadyate etad eva liṅgam | aniyuktāsutādayo 'satsu sapinḍeṣu janayitū rikthaharā bhavantīti |

anye tu vyācakṣate | sati dāyāde samutpannaḥ kṣetrajāḥ sa janayitur labhate riktham, na kṣetrikāt, saty aurasē | uktaś ca tasya saty aurasē bhāgaḥ: "aurasakṣetrajau putrau pitū rakthasya bhāginau" (MDh 1.165) iti | tathā "ṣaṣṭhaṃ tu kṣetrajasyāṃśam" (MDh 9.164) iti |

ekarikthinau ekahastasthadhanau yathā ca tau bhavatas tathā darśayati || 9.162 ||

**eka evaurasaḥ putraḥ pitryasya vasunaḥ prabhuḥ |
śeṣāṇām ānṛśaṃsyārthaṃ pradadyāt tu prajāvanam || 9.163 ||**

saty aurasē kṣetrajādayaḥ⁴⁷³ sarve 'dāyādāḥ **prajāvanam** aurasāl labheran | **ānṛśaṃsyam** apāpam | adadat pāpam āpnoti || 9.163 ||

**ṣaṣṭhaṃ tu kṣetrajasyāṃśam pradadyāt paitṛkād dhanāt |
auraso vibhajan dāyam pitryam pañcamam eva vā || 9.164 ||**

kṛtādiputratvat prajāvanamātre prāpte, kṣetrajasya bhāgavikalpo 'yam ucyate | sa ca guṇāpekṣaḥ || 9.164 ||

**aurasakṣetrajau putrau pitṛrikthasya⁴⁷⁴ bhāginau |
daśāpare tu kramaśo gotrarikthāṃśabhāginah || 9.165 ||**

ādyo 'rdhaślokaḥ⁴⁷⁵ pūrvoktavidhyānuvāda eva, na⁴⁷⁶ punar vidhyantaram | aurasena sāmyam kṣetrajasya neṣyate |

gotrabhāginō rikthāṃśabhāginaś ca | **rikthāṃśaḥ** prajāvanasaṃmita ity uktaḥ | dattake ca kṣetrajavat **smṛtyantaram** udāharanti | **kramaśaḥ** | aurasakṣetrajau yugapad bhāgaharau, anyeṣāṃ tu pūrvābhāva uttarasya bhāgaharatvam | yady eṣāṃ "ṣaṭ dāyādāḥ ṣaḍadāyādāḥ" (MDh 9.158) iti, vargadvayapratibhāgena dāyādādāyādayor anayo rikthavacanam anupapannam, saty aurasē 'dāyādā iti | ādyāḥ ṣaṇ mahopakārā itare ṣaṭ nyūnā iti | ādyā aurasād anye samānāphalāḥ | evam uttare ṣaṭ tato nyūnāḥ | avāntarāpekṣayā tulyā eva | na pūrvottarapaṭhitānām bhedo 'sti || 9.165 ||

⁴⁶⁷ M G J omit: kṣetrajaurasayor yugapadbhāvaḥ . . . kṣetrika eva tasya pitā

⁴⁶⁸ M G: janako hetuḥ

⁴⁶⁹ M G: mātṛdhane; J: tattraurasena pitṛdhane

⁴⁷⁰ M G: apacāriṇaḥ putram apatyam utpāditam; J: kathamcit janayitūḥ anyad apatyan notpātidam

⁴⁷¹ M G J: na ca

⁴⁷² J: parāyattam

⁴⁷³ M G DK (1: 1324): kṣetrajād anye

⁴⁷⁴ According to citation in verse 162 the reading should be: pitū riktasya

⁴⁷⁵ M G J: 'yam ślokaḥ

⁴⁷⁶ M G omit: na

**svakṣetre saṃskṛtāyām tu svayam utpādayed dhi yam |
tam aurasam vijānīyāt putraṃ prathamakalpikam⁴⁷⁷ || 9.166 ||**

ātmīyavacanah **svaśabdo** na samānajātīyatām āha | etena svayam **saṃskṛtāyām** jāta **aurasa**
itarathāsaṃskṛtāyām⁴⁷⁸ nivṛttiparah saṃskṛtaśabdaḥ saṃbhāvyate | tataś cānyena saṃskṛtāyām
apy⁴⁷⁹ aurasah syāt | uktārthe ca **svaśabde** kṣatriyādiputrā apy aurasā bhavanti | na hi teṣām anyat
putralakṣaṇam asti |

anye tu **prāthamakalpikam** aurasaviśeṣaṇam manvānāḥ⁴⁸⁰ kṣatriyāputrān aurasān
asampūrṇalakṣaṇān⁴⁸¹ manyante |

evam tu vyākhyāne yathā **svakṣetre saṃskṛtāyām** asampūrṇalakṣaṇa aurasas tac ca sve
'saṃskṛtāyām prāpnoti, kiṃ punaḥ kṣatriyādīnām aurasatvena, putrās tāvad bhavanti
parimitāśabhājaś ca |

athocyate | asaty aurasakṣetrajādīlakṣaṇe dvādaśasaṃkhyāniyamāt katham putratvam iti |

atrocyate | kim u lakṣaṇena, lokato vyavahāraprasiddheḥ | tathā hi yo yato jātaḥ sa tasya
putra iti laukikā vyavaharanti | tathā cājanake⁴⁸² kaścit pitṛvyavahāraṃ kurvann anyeneti
bodhyate "naīśa te pitā na hi tvam anena jātaḥ" iti | anvayavyatirekābhyām janakaḥ pitā janyaś ca
putra ity etad avagamyate |

viśeṣavyapadeśārthas tu lakṣaṇārambhaḥ | yat⁴⁸³ tu kṣetrajādījanake vā putratvam iti,
tatkāryanibandhanam aputrasyāpi kāryavidhānāt putratvam, putratvasya tanniṣedhān na
jatatvam⁴⁸⁴ iti | tathā caite pratinidhaya ucyante taiḥ | atrāyam janmanibandhe hi putratve
aurasapunarbhavaniyuktāsutānām viśeṣo na syāt, janmanas tulyatvāt | kiṃ ca putrakāryakāraṇān
naiva kaścīd aputraḥ syāt | yas tu laukiko vyavahāraḥ asau janake 'pi pitṛvyavahāradarśanād
vyabhicārī |

tena, saty api prayoge, indrādiśabdaval lokato 'rthātiśayāc chāstre cotpattividhānād
bhāryādivyavahāravat putravvyavahāro 'vagantavyaḥ |

tatra ca yad aurasasya prāthamakalpikativavacanam tatra vyavahāro 'vagantavyaḥ | na
vyavahāre, kiṃ tarhy upakāre⁴⁸⁵ 'pi, pitur upakāreṇa drṣṭam⁴⁸⁶ yathauraso bhūyāmsam śaknoty
upakartum⁴⁸⁷ iti **prāthamakalpikam** iti⁴⁸⁸ jñāpayati | upakārāpacayābhiprāyāc ca
pratinidhivyavahārah⁴⁸⁹ | na hy eṣām pratinidhitā saṃbhavati, prārabdhasya karmaṇo
'ṅgopacārapratidinidheḥ⁴⁹⁰ | na ca putraḥ karmāṅgam,⁴⁹¹ apatyotpādanakarmaṇo guṇakarmatvāt⁴⁹² |

⁴⁷⁷ M G DK (1: 1303): -kalpitam

⁴⁷⁸ DK: -kṛtāyā

⁴⁷⁹ M G J: anya

⁴⁸⁰ M G: caturaḥ

⁴⁸¹ M G: sampūrṇa-

⁴⁸² M G: ca janake

⁴⁸³ M G: ye

⁴⁸⁴ DK: tanniṣedhārtham jatatvam

⁴⁸⁵ M G: apakāre

⁴⁸⁶ M G: drṣṭo

⁴⁸⁷ M G: apakartum

⁴⁸⁸ M G omit: prāthamakalpikam iti; DK: upakartum na tathetare iti

⁴⁸⁹ M G: upakārāpacayo hi prāyaścittapratidinidhivyavahārah

⁴⁹⁰ DK: 'ṅgāpacāre pratinidhir

⁴⁹¹ M G: putrakarmāṅgamo; DK: putrakarmāṅgam

⁴⁹² DK: -karmaṇo 'guṇa-

tena saty eva kṣetrajādīnām putratve⁴⁹³ pratinidhitvavacanam aurasatvapraśamsārtham | yathā
"apaśavo vānye go'svebhyah paśavo go'svāḥ" iti paśūnām apaśutvavacanam gavāśvānām
praśamsitum |

yadā ca yo yadīyād bījāj jātaḥ sa tasya putra iti, tathā ca darśitam **mahābhārate** |
dvaipāyanāj jātāḥ pāṇḍudhṛtarāṣṭraavidurādayo naite vyāsyaputrā iti vyapadiśyante | yathā ca
saprayojanam⁴⁹⁴ kṣatriyādiputrānām aurasatvam tathopapāditam | putrikāputrasya putratve⁴⁹⁵
dvādaśasamkhyātireka āpnoti |

bhavatu ko doṣaḥ | trayodaśo 'yaṁ putro 'stu | aurasena tulyaphalatvāt tadgahaṇam,⁴⁹⁶
tatsāmyāc ca | tathā ca **smṛtyantaram**: "**tatsamaḥ putrikāsutaḥ**" (YDh 2.132) iti || 9.166 ||

**yas talpajaḥ pramītya klibasya vyādhitasya vā |
svadharmeṇa niyuktāyām sa putraḥ kṣetrajah smṛtaḥ || 9.167 ||**

vyādhitasya apratīkārārājayakṣmādivyādhitasya | avaśiṣṭam spaṣṭam || 9.167 ||

**mātā pitā vā dadyātām yaṁ adbhiḥ putram āpadi |
sadrśam prītisaṁyuktam sa jñeyo datrimaḥ sutaḥ || 9.168 ||**

caśabdaḥ paṭhitum vā yuktaḥ, "mātā pitā ca" iti⁴⁹⁷ | na hy ubhayaḥ apatyam anyatarānicchāyām
dātum yuktam | athāpi vāśabdaḥ paṭhyate | tathā cōktam: "**mātā pitā vā dadyāt**," "**tayor api pitā
śreyān**" (NSm 1.33) iti kāryāntaraviniyogaviśayam etat |

nanu svatvāpattau⁴⁹⁸ mātuh svam iti⁴⁹⁹ pitari putram prati dātṛtvam nāsti |
satyam, pitṛta iti vacane "**abhāve bījino mātā**"⁵⁰⁰ (NSm 1.33) iti
viniyogaviśeṣaviśayatvāt⁵⁰¹ sadrśam ity⁵⁰² uktam | āha ca **vasiṣṭhaḥ**: "**na strī putram dadyāt
pratigrhṇīyāc ca**" (VaDh 15.3) iti |

⁵⁰³ **sadrśam** na jātitaḥ, kiṁ tarhi kulānurūpair guṇaiḥ | kṣatriyādir api brāhmaṇasya
dattako yujyate | **pratigrahaṇam**⁵⁰⁴ lobhādīnā pratiśedhārtham || 9.168 ||

**sadrśam tu prakuryād yaṁ guṇadoṣavicakṣaṇam |
putram putraguṇair yuktaṁ sa vijñeyaś ca kṛtrimaḥ || 9.169 ||**

atrāpi **sadrśo** guṇata eva vijñeyaḥ | ye⁵⁰⁵ tu sadrśam savarṇam vyācakṣate, teṣāṁ sajātīya iti eṣa
pāṭho yukto yady ayam artho 'bhipretaḥ | na tu⁵⁰⁶ jātīyā sādṛśyam api tūktam eva |

⁴⁹³ M G: eva kṣetraje

⁴⁹⁴ M G: atha svayaṁ prayojanam

⁴⁹⁵ M G: atha kṣatriyāputrikāputratve; DK: atha kṣetrajādiṣu putrikāputreṇa

⁴⁹⁶ M D add: atas; DK add: iti

⁴⁹⁷ DK adds: na vāśabdaḥ

⁴⁹⁸ M G J: svatvāpattau

⁴⁹⁹ J: sānumāpīdṛśam daśāntu

⁵⁰⁰ J: abhāvo; M G: bīninām; M G J omit: mātā

⁵⁰¹ M G: yogaviśeṣaviśayatvāt; J: bījino nāsti viyoge viśeṣaviśayatvāt

⁵⁰² J: sadṛśety

⁵⁰³ DK adds at beginning: sadrśam ity uktam

⁵⁰⁴ M G: pratigrahaṇam

⁵⁰⁵ M G: sa

⁵⁰⁶ M G: nanu

guṇadoṣavicakṣaṇam | **kecid** āhuḥ: tāvan na kriyate yāvan na prāptavyavahārāḥ | na hy asau guṇadoṣān jānāti | tadā⁵⁰⁷ tv evaṃ jānāti "yenāhaṃ jāto yena ca saṃprati putratayā bharaṇaṃ me kriyate | tasyāpy ahaṃ putraḥ" iti | abhyupagataputrābhāvāt tathaiva grahītavyaḥ | **api tv** anyataratve viśeṣo nāsti || 9.169 ||

utpadyate gr̥he yasya na ca jñāyeta kasya saḥ |
sa gr̥he gūḍha utpannas tasya syād yasya talpajaḥ || 9.170 ||

na ca jñāyeta mātā yady udbhrāntī bahuśo gatā vā tadā na jñāyate kā punas tasya jātir yataḥ **pūrvair** uktam "**avijñātabījino mātṛtaḥ**" | etac ca yatra hīnajātīyapuruṣaśaṅkā nāsti | tdāśaṅkāyāṃ hi pratilomasambhavaḥ | pratilomatvān na kvacit putrakāryādhikārī saḥ⁵⁰⁸ || 9.170 ||

mātāpitr̥bhyām utsr̥ṣṭaṃ tayor anyatareṇa vā |
yam putraṃ parigr̥hṇīyād apaviddhaḥ sa ucyate || 9.171 ||

bahuprajātayā bharaṇāsamarthenātyantadurgatyā kenacid vā doṣayogena mātāpitr̥bhaktihīnatvādinā, na punaḥ pātityena,⁵⁰⁹ tasya na kvacid api⁵¹⁰ putrakārye 'dhikāra iti darśitam | ayam apy⁵¹¹ anyatareṇotsargaḥ | parigrahaḥ putrabuddhyā, na tu tajjīvitēcchayā⁵¹² || 9.171 ||

pitr̥veśmani kanyā tu yam putraṃ janayed rahaḥ |
taṃ kānīnaṃ vaden nāmnā voḍhuḥ kanyāsamudbhavam || 9.172 ||

ayam ślokaḥ prāg vyākhyātāḥ⁵¹³ | svayamḍattakṛtrimāpaviddheṣu asya ca bhāgakaḥ prān nirūpitā | pratigrahabhūmiṣedhaś ca saty anyasmin⁵¹⁴ dhane⁵¹⁵ tāvat || 9.172 ||

yā garbhiṇī saṃskriyate jñātājñātāpi vā satī |
voḍhuḥ sa garbho bhavati sahoḍha it cocyate || 9.173 ||
krīṇīyād yas tv apatyārthaṃ mātāpitr̥or yam antikāt |
sa krītakaḥ sutas tasya sadṛśo 'sadṛśo 'pi vā || 9.174 ||
yā patyā vā parityaktā vidhavā vā svayēcchayā |
utpādayet punar bhūtvā sa paunarbhava ucyate || 9.175 ||
sā ced akṣatayoniḥ syād gatapratyāgatāpi vā |
paunarbhavena bhartrā sā punaḥ saṃskāram arhati || 9.176 ||
mātāpitr̥vihīno yas tyakto vā syād akāraṇāt |

⁵⁰⁷ M G: tathā

⁵⁰⁸ M G: puruṣakāryādhikārīṇaḥ; J: putrakāryādhikārīṇaḥ

⁵⁰⁹ M G J: pratyakṣatvena

⁵¹⁰ M G J: eva

⁵¹¹ M G: anyatvam apy; J: anyatra | tathaivam apy

⁵¹² M G J add: ca

⁵¹³ M G omit: vyākhyātāḥ

⁵¹⁴ M G: asmin

⁵¹⁵ M G: dhanena; J: dhane na; DK (1: 1307) places this sentence within parentheses

ātmānaṃ sparśayed yasmai svayaṃdattas tu sa smṛtaḥ || 9.177 ||
yaṃ brāhmaṇas tu sūdrāyāṃ kāmād utpādayet sutam |
sa pārayann eva śavas tasmāt pāraśavaḥ smṛtaḥ || 9.178 ||

kāmād ity anuvādaḥ "kāmatas tu pravṛttānām" (MDh 3.12) ity asya | **pārayan** piṇḍadānādinā upakurvann api **śavatulyaḥ**, anupakāraḥ, asaṃpūrṇopakāratvāt || 9.178 ||

dāsyāṃ vā dāsādāsyāṃ vā yaḥ sūdrasya suto bhavet |
so 'nujñāto hared aṃśam iti dharmo vyavasthitaḥ || 9.179 ||

sūdrasyānūḍhāyāṃ aniyuktāyāṃ api jātaḥ **suta** eva | evaṃ yady api dāsasya dāsītyarthas tathāpi vacanāt⁵¹⁶ tasyāṃ jāto na dāsasya api tu⁵¹⁷ dāsasvāmināḥ | **so 'nujñātaḥ** pitrā, samam aṃśam aurasena **harej** jīvitabhāge kriyamāṇe, anyathā vā yadi bhrūyād eṣa vaḥ samāṃśa iti | yadā tu pitā nānujānāti, tat **smṛtyantare** paṭhitam: "**jāto 'pi dāsyāṃ sūdreṇa kāmato 'mśaharo bhavet**" (YDh 2.137) | "kāmato" yāvantam aṃśam pitānujānāti | "**mṛte pitari kuryus taṃ brātaras tv ardhabhāgikam**" (YDh 2.138) | "taṃ kuryuḥ": svāṃśāpekṣayā ātmanā dvau dvau parigrhṇīyur bhāgau tasyaikaṃ dadyuḥ | "**abhrātṛko haret sarvaṃ duhitṛṇām sutād ṛte**"⁵¹⁸ (YDh 2.138) | asatsv auraseṣu sarvaṃ rikthaṃ sa eva hared yadi dauhitro na syāt | satī tasminn aurasavat kalpanā dauhitrasya, anyasyāśrutatvāt⁵¹⁹ tasya ca prakṛtatvena buddhau saṃniveśāt |
brāhmaṇādīnāṃ tu dāsīsutāḥ prajīvanamātrabhājo na rikthabhāja iti sthitiḥ || 9.179 ||

kṣetrajādīn sutān etān ekādaśa yathoditān |
putrapratinidhīn āhuḥ kriyālopān manīṣiṇaḥ || 9.180 ||

mukhyābhāve pratinidhiḥ | ato 'saty aurasā ete kartavyā ity uktam bhavati | eteṣāṃ **smṛtyantare** 'nyādṛśaḥ krama uktāḥ | yathā gūḍhotpannaḥ kaiścit pañcamo 'paraiḥ ṣaṣṭha iti | tatra pāṭhakramo nātrāṅgam ata evānīyamapāṭhāt | prayojanaṃ cottaratrāṅgaṅgatve darśayiṣyāmaḥ |
kriyālopād dhetoḥ kriyate "apatyam utpādayitavyam" iti vidhis tasya lopo⁵²⁰ mā bhūd iti | nityo hy ayaṃ vidhiḥ | sa yathā kathamcid gr̥hasthena saṃpādyāḥ | tatra mukhyaḥ kalpa aurasāḥ | tadasaṃpattāv ete 'nukalpā⁵²¹ āśrayitavyāḥ || 9.180 ||

ya ete 'bhihitāḥ putrāḥ prasaṅgād anyabījajāḥ |
yasya te bījato jātās tasya te netarasya tu || 9.181 ||

pūrvoktasyābhāve vidhipratiṣedho 'yam iti vyācakṣate | **ya ete** aurasābhāve pratinidhayaḥ kartavyatayā uktāḥ, te na kartavyāḥ | yatas te '**nyabījajātās tasyaiva te putrā netarsya** | yena kriyante tasya te na bhavantīty arthaḥ |

ataś ca pūrveṇa vidhir anena pratiṣedha iti vikalpaḥ | sa ca vyavasthito rikthagrahaṇe | kānīnasahoḍhapunarbhavagūḍhotpannā na rikthabhājāḥ | dattakādayas tu rikthabhājāḥ asaty

⁵¹⁶ M G J: dāsītyarthe 'pi vacanāt

⁵¹⁷ M G J omit: api tu

⁵¹⁸ M G DK omit: duhitṛṇām sutād ṛte

⁵¹⁹ DK: dauhitrānyasyāśru-

⁵²⁰ M G J: ity asya vidhilopo

⁵²¹ M G DK: ete kalpā

aurase | kânīnādayaś cāsaty⁵²² apy aurase na pitṛdhanaharāḥ, grāsācchādanabhājaḥ kevalam saty
asati caurase | yata uktam:

sarveṣām api ca nyāyāṃ dātum śakyā manīṣiṇā⁵²³ |
grāsācchādanam atyantam patito hy adad bhavet || (MDh 9.202) || 9.181 ||

**bhātṛṇām ekajātānām ekaś cet putravān bhavet |
sarvāṃs tāṃś tena putreṇa putriṇo manur abravīt || 9.182 ||
sarvāsām ekapatnīnām ekā cet putriṇī bhavet |
sarvās tās tena putreṇa prāha putravatīr manuḥ || 9.183 ||
śreyasaḥ śreyaso 'lābhe pāpīyān riktham arhati |
bahavaś cet tu sadṛśā sarve rikthasya bhāginaḥ || 9.184 ||
na bhrātaro na pitarāḥ putrā rikthaharāḥ pituḥ |
pitā hared aputrasya riktham bhrātara eva ca || 9.185 ||
trayāṇām udakam kāryam triṣu piṇḍaḥ pravartate |
caturthaḥ saṃpradātaiṣāṃ pañcamo nopadayate || 9.186 ||
anantaraḥ sapiṇḍādyas tasya tasya dhanam bhavet |
ata ūrdhvaṃ sakulyaḥ syād ācāryaḥ śiṣya eva vā || 9.187 ||
sarveṣām apy abhāve tu brāhmaṇā rikthabhāginaḥ |
taividyāḥ śucayo dāntās tathā dharmo na hīyate || 9.188 ||
ahāryam brāhmaṇadravyam rājñā nityam iti sthitiḥ |
itareṣāṃ tu varṇānām sarvābhāve haren nṛpaḥ || 9.189 ||
saṃsthitasyānapatyasya sagotrāt putram āharet |
tatra yad rikthajātam syāt tat tasmin pratipādayet || 9.190 ||
dvau tu yau vivadeyātām dvābhyām jātau striyā dhane |
taylor yad yasya pitryam syāt tat sa grhṇīta netaraḥ || 9.191 ||
jananyām saṃsthitāyām tu samam sarve sahodarāḥ |
bhajeran mātṛkam riktham bhaginyaś ca sanābhayaḥ || 9.192 ||
yās tāsām syur duhitaras tāsām api yathārhataḥ |
mātāmahyā dhanāt kiṃcit pradeyam prītipūrvakam || 9.193 ||
adhyagnyadhyāvāhanikam dattam ca prītikarmaṇi |
bhrātṛmātṛpitṛprāptam ṣaḍvidham strīdhanam smr̥tam || 9.194 ||
anvādheyam ca yad dattam patyā prītena caiva yat |
patyau jīvati vṛttāyāḥ prajāyās taddhanam bhavet || 9.195 ||
brāhmadaivārṣagāndharavaprājāpatyeṣu yad vasu |
aprajāyām atītāyām bhartur eva tad iṣyate || 9.196 ||
yat tv asyāḥ syād dhanam dattam vivāheṣv āsurādiṣu |
aprajāyām atītāyām mātāpitros tad iṣyate || 9.197 ||
striyās⁵²⁴ tu yad bhaved vittam pitrā dattam kathamcana |**

⁵²² M G: ca saty

⁵²³ M G: manīṣiṇaḥ

⁵²⁴ J: striyān

brāhmaṇī tad dharet kanyā tadapatyasya vā bhavet || 9.198 ||
na nirhāraṃ striyaḥ kuryuḥ kuṭumbād bahumadhyagāt |
svakād api ca vittād dhi svasya bhartur anājñayā || 9.199 ||
patyau jīvati yaḥ strībhīr alaṃkāro dhṛto bhavet |
na taṃ bhajeraṇ dāyādā bhajamānāḥ patanti te || 9.200 ||
anaṃśau klībapatitau jātyandhabadhirau tathā |
unmattajaḍamūkāś ca ye ca kecin nirindriyāḥ || 9.201 ||
sarveṣāṃ api tu nyāyyaṃ dātum śaktyā manīṣiṇā |
grāsācchādanam atyantam patito hy adadad bhavet || 9.202 ||

sarveṣāṃ api klībādīnāṃ ca prakṛtatvena darśitam iti | **atyantam** yāvajjīvam ity arthaḥ | śārīradhāraṇārthatvād grāsācchādanasya bhrtyādes tadupayoginaḥ paricārakasyāpi vetanadānaṃ vijñeyam | na hy andhādeḥ paricārakam antareṇa jīvanasaṃbhavaḥ | yeṣāṃ dāraḥ karaṇam matam teṣāṃ sabhāryāṇāṃ bharaṇam dātavyam | śaktyā⁵²⁵ dhanānurūpeṇa bhojanavastrādi deyam | **patita** ity arthavādaḥ || 9.202 ||

yady arthitā tu dāraiḥ syāt klībādīnāṃ kathamcana |
teṣāṃ utpannatantūnāṃ apatyam dāyam arhati || 9.203 ||

arthitā samprayogecchā ratinimittam | tasyāṃ satyāṃ vivahet | tatrotpannasamtānānāṃ **apatyam** putro duhitā vā **dāyam** rikthavibhāgam **arhati** | duhitur yāvān bhāgaḥ prāg uktaḥ | **vātaretās**⁵²⁶ tu yaḥ klības tasya bhavaty eva maithunecchā | kutaḥ punas tasya tantūtpattiḥ⁵²⁷ | **uktam** ca⁵²⁸ "yas talpajaḥ⁵²⁹ pramītasya klībasya vyādhitasya" (MDh 9.167) iti | rāgaprayuktatā vānena⁵³⁰ ślokena vivāhasya darśitā | dharmaprayuktatve hy anadhikṛtānāṃ karmasu kuto⁵³¹ vivāhaḥ | upaneyatā ca jātyandhapaṅgūnāṃ vātaretasaḥ klībasya⁵³² darśitā | unmattādayas tv anupaneyāḥ, kutas teṣāṃ vivāhaḥ | **ādigrāhaṇam** cōktaviṣaye caritārtham | yadi hi ādigrahaṇāsāmarthyāt sarva eva grhyeran patito 'pi grhyeta | tac ca smṛtivorodhān neṣtam | atha vā kṛtādhyayanānāṃ kṛtavivāhānāṃ unmattādirūpe samupajāte vidhir eṣa vijñeyāḥ | **nanu** ca kṛtavivāhānāṃ **yady arthitā tu dāraiḥ** iti nopapadyate | **naitad** evam, kṛtavivāhānāṃ jāyarthitāyāḥ saṃbhavāt | **pūrvais** tu dharmye 'pi vivāhe 'sya prayojanaṃ dṛṣṭam | tataś ca klībasya smārteṣu adhikārāt tadartho vivāho 'satyāṃ apy arthitāyāṃ yukta eva | śrauteṣu tu jātaputrasyādhānāt klībasya nādhikārah | yasya ca prayojakatvam yuktaṃ tad darśayitavyam || 9.203 ||

yat kiṃcit pitari prete dhanam jyeṣṭho 'dhigacchati |

⁵²⁵ M G: śaknoti; J: śaktyeti

⁵²⁶ M G J: vātaretās

⁵²⁷ M G: jantūtpattiḥ

⁵²⁸ M G J add: tasya

⁵²⁹ M G add: na

⁵³⁰ M G: vā tena

⁵³¹ J: kutas teṣāṃ

⁵³² M G: vātaretasaś ca svakīyasya śa (?)

bhāgo yavīyasām tatra yadi vidyānupālinaḥ⁵³³ || 9.204 ||

pitṛkramāgatān mitrād rājāmātyapurohitāder vā⁵³⁴ kṣetrād vā kayācid yuktyādhikotpattim janayet tat sarveṣām sādharmaṇam | naiva mantavyam "mayaitadbuddhyā pitrā prāg anupārjitaḥ⁵³⁵ mayaita labdham mamaivaitat" iti | **vidyānupālina** iti vacanād vidyājīvinām śilpikārukaprabhṛtīnām eṣa vidhir vaidyanataḡāyanādīnām || 9.204 ||

avidyānām tu sarveṣām īhātāś ced dhanam bhavet | samas tatra vibhāgaḥ syād apitrya iti dhāraṇā || 9.205 ||

avidhyā kṛṣivāṇijyārājopasevādi⁵³⁶ | tatra īṣannyūnādhikabhāvo na gaṇayitavyaḥ | tatrāpi yadi kenacid api bahvarjitaḥ tadāsty evāvibhāgatā⁵³⁷ | jyeṣṭhasya tu jyeṣṭhāmśaniṣedhārthaḥ vacanam | īṣadādhikye tu sarveṣām samāmśakalpanā | **apitrya iti**⁵³⁸ hetuvacanād anapatyadhanasyāpy eṣa eva vidhiḥ || 9.205 ||

vidyāadhanam tu yady asya tat tasyaiva dhanam bhavet | maitryam audvāhikam caiva mādhiparkikam eva ca || 9.206 ||

vidyayā⁵³⁹ adhyāpanādinā śilpakauśalena vā, tathā mitrāt, arjitaḥ | **audvāhikam** sātānikatayā labdham **caiva** | **mādhiparkikam** ārtvijyena⁵⁴⁰ | yady apy etad api vidyāadhanam bhavati tathāpi yājanena⁵⁴¹ nimittenopādīyamānatvād bhedena vyapadiśyate | śvaśuraḡhalabdhām **audvāhikam** apare, udvāhanimittena yatas tal⁵⁴² labyate || 9.206 ||

bhrātṛṇām yas tu neheta dhanam śaktaḥ svakarmanā | sa nirbhājyaḥ svakād amśāt kiṃcid datvopajīvanam || 9.207 ||

ye bhrātaraḥ saha vasanti vidyamānapitṛdhanāś ca kṛṣyādinā vyavaharanti teṣām yady eko na vyavaharet tasyeyam nirbhājyatā pathyate | **sa nirbhājyaḥ svakā amśād** iti | bhāgān netavyo 'pasārayitavyaḥ | **svakād amśād** yāvad adhikaḥ tadīyād dhanād vyavahāreṇotpannam tat tasya na dātavyam, na tu mūlasya⁵⁴³ paitṛkasya niṣedhaḥ | tatrāpi na sarveṇa sarvaḥ nirbhājyam, kiṃcid anyopajīvanam kleśaphalam ātmano ḡhītvā śiṣṭam asmai dātavyam |
atha vā **nirbhājyaḥ** pṛthak kāryaḥ saha vastum na deyam⁵⁴⁴ | kadācid uttarakālaśaktisādhāranyena dhanenārjitatvāt samāmśatā | tatra bhāgakalpanā **nāradena** darśitā | tatra vacanenodgatasya nirgatasya⁵⁴⁵ bhūyān bhāgo ḡrhyate 'nuktasya svalpa iti || 9.207 ||

⁵³³ M G: -pālitaḥ

⁵³⁴ M G: -purohitād eva

⁵³⁵ M G: anupārjitā

⁵³⁶ J: -vāṇijyā-

⁵³⁷ M G: eva vibhāgatā

⁵³⁸ M G: apitrye 'pi

⁵³⁹ M G: vidyāyā

⁵⁴⁰ J: audvāhikam caiva mādhiparkikam ārtvijyena

⁵⁴¹ M G: jāyamānena

⁵⁴² J: udvāhanimittena yad dhanam

⁵⁴³ J: mūladhanasya

⁵⁴⁴ M G: ceyam

⁵⁴⁵ M G omit: nirgatasya

**anupaghnan pitṛdravyaṃ śrameṇa yad upārjitam |
svayam īhitalabdham tan nākāmo dātum arhati || 9.208 ||**

vidyānimittasya svayam arjitasyādānam uktam | anena vyatiriktasya
kṛṣyādilabdhasyādātavyatocyate |

nanu cāyam eva śloko na vaktavyaḥ | **svayam īhitena** svayaṃ ceṣṭayā yal **labdham tan**
nākāmo dātum arhatīti | kiṃ vidyāadhanādislokena |
ucyate | mantrē⁵⁴⁶ vivāhādaḥ na sarvasya svayam īhopapattir iti bhedenā vyapadeśaḥ ||
9.208 ||

**paitṛkaṃ tu pitā dravyam anavāptam yad āpnuyāt |
na tat putrair bhajet sārddham akāmaḥ svayam arjitam || 9.209 ||**

grahaṇād anyad arthayan pitṛā⁵⁴⁷ **svayam arjitam** tad ākāmo na vibhajanīyo 'dhikāraprāptair api
putraiḥ |

kah punar jīvati pitari putrāṇaṃ vibhāgakālāḥ |
ucyate | yadā tāvat svayaṃ pitā putrān vibhajate, tadoktam⁵⁴⁸ "**mātur nivṛtte rajasi**" (NSm
13.3) iti "**jīvati vecchati**"⁵⁴⁹ (GDh 28.2) iti | tathā "**pitary apagataspr̥he**," "**nivṛtte vāpi ramaṇe**"⁵⁵⁰
(NSm 13.3) iti | anyathā tu yadaiva prāptāḥ putrā bhavanti, tadaiva⁵⁵¹ te pitāmahanasyeśate |
tathā cōktam:

**bhūr yā pitāmahopāttā nibandho dravyam eva vā |
tatra syāt sadṛśaṃ svāmyaṃ pituḥ putrasya cobhayaḥ** || (YDh 2.124)

saty api ca putrasya svāmye, yāvad aprāptās tāvat⁵⁵² | sarvathā viśeṣābhāvāt sarve⁵⁵³
pitāmahanabhaḥ svatvapūrvakatvād vibhāgasya | bandhakrayādikriyāsu pitṛdhanam
jātaputrena na⁵⁵⁴ niyoktavyam | yogakuṭumbhabharaṇādaḥ tu viniyogo darśitaḥ | ācāreṇa saty api
cāsyām⁵⁵⁵ avasthāyām putrāṇaṃ svāmye "**pitṛā cākāmena vibhaktān**"⁵⁵⁶ (GDh 15.19) iti
nindādarśanād balād vibhājayantaḥ pāpā ity anumīyate | yathāsatpratigraheṇa⁵⁵⁷ bhavati
svāmyam, doṣas tu puruṣasya, tenānvayāgatam itīdrśam āsuddham eva | ataḥ sambhavaty
upāyāntare na pitārthanīyaḥ | adharmo hi tathā syāt |

svayam arjitam api dhanam adhikāraprāptān guṇavataḥ putrān jñātvā vibhaktavyam eva |
uktam ca "**vayasi sthitaḥ pitā putrān vibhajet | jyeṣṭhaṃ śreṣṭhāṃśenatarān samair aṃśaiḥ**" (cf.
NSm 13.4) iti | na caitat pitāmahanaviṣayam | na hi tatra pitā jyeṣṭhasyādhikāṃśadānāya
prabhavati, tulyātvād ubhayaḥ svāmyasya | yat tv idam: "**nyūnādhikavibhaktānāṃ dharmyaḥ**

⁵⁴⁶ M G: mantrē; DK (1: 1213): mitra-

⁵⁴⁷ DK: cet svayaṃ vidyāśauryaḍinā (this sentence seems to be corrupt in all editions)

⁵⁴⁸ J: tad uktam

⁵⁴⁹ M G: cecchati

⁵⁵⁰ J gives the whole verse: mātur nivṛtte rajasi prattāsu bhaginīṣu ca | nivṛtte cāpi ramaṇe pitary uparataspr̥he
(probably Jha simply took this from the edition of NSm)

⁵⁵¹ M G: yatas; DK: yadaiva

⁵⁵² DK adds: nāsti

⁵⁵³ M G add: saty api

⁵⁵⁴ M G omit: na

⁵⁵⁵ M G DK: ācāre cāsyām

⁵⁵⁶ M G: putrakāmena vā vibhakāv

⁵⁵⁷ J: yathāsatkṛtaprati-

pitṛkṛtaḥ smṛtaḥ" (YDh 2.120) iti, tat pitāmahe 'pi svalpayā mātrayecchanti | yatra na paripūrṇaṁ bhāgadvayaṁ grhītaṁ svayaṁ arjitaviṣaye hy apavāda eva syāt || 9.209 ||

**vibhaktāḥ saha jīvanto vibhajeran punar yadi |
samas tatra vibhāgaḥ syāj jyaiṣṭhyam tatra na vidyate || 9.210 ||**

spaṣṭārthaḥ ślokaḥ | vibhāgadharṃ vibhāgasyoddhārapratyāśāṅkānivṛttiyartham, "apitrya iti dhāraṇā" (MDh 9.205) iti vacanāt | pitryasya sarvadhanasyoddhāraḥ | iha tu bhūtapūrvagatyā⁵⁵⁸ pitryaṃ nastītyāśāṅkayā vacanam || 9.210 ||

**yeṣāṃ jyeṣṭhaḥ kaniṣṭho vā hīyetāṃśapradānataḥ |
mriyetānyataro vāpi tasya bhāgo na lupyate || 9.211 ||**

yeśāṃ bhrātṛṇāṃ **jyeṣṭhaḥ** **kaniṣṭho vā** bhrātā **aṃśapradānād dhiyate** | aṃśapradānaṃ
vibhāgakālāḥ | hīyate pātityādyavibhāgārthaṃ⁵⁵⁹ ca hetum āśādayet | **mriyeta vā** | **tasya bhāgo**
na lupyate | tasyeyaṃ pratipattiḥ || 9.211 ||

sodaryā vibhajeraṃs taṃ sametya sahitāḥ samam |
bhrātaro ye ca saṃsrṣṭā bhaginyaś ca sanābhayaḥ || 9.212 ||

sodaryā bhrātaro yeṣāṃ saṃsr̥ṣṭā arthās te⁵⁶⁰ ḡr̥ṇīyuh | **bhaginyaś ca sanābhayaḥ** | sodaryā aprattās⁵⁶¹ tā hi sanābhivyapadeśyāḥ | prattāḥ⁵⁶² punaḥ pratigotrabhāvam anubhavantīti na bhrātṛñām sanābhayaḥ | **ye ca saṃsr̥ṣṭā** iti | **caśabdo** bhaginīm samuccinoti | na⁵⁶³ tv iyaṃ āśaṅkā kartavyā "sodaryā ḡr̥ṇīyur **ye ca bhrātaraḥ saṃsr̥ṣṭāḥ**" iti | tathā saty asodaryāṇām api saṃsr̥ṣṭānām bhāgaḥ prasajyeta | santi eva sodaryā asaṃsr̥ṣṭāḥ saṃsr̥ṣṭāś ca sodaryā, yatra santi tatrobhayor api vibhāgena vibhāgaṃ ḡr̥ṇīyuh | na cedam virudhyeta |

anyodaryas tu saṃsṛīṇānyodaryo dhanam haret |
 asaṃsṛīṣṭo 'pi vādadyāt sodaryo nānāyamātrkah⁵⁶⁴ || (YDh 2.143)

asyāyam arthaḥ | sāpatnō bhrātā saty api saṁsr̥ṣṭitve na gr̥hṇāti, yadā sodaryo 'saṁsr̥ṣṭo 'pi vidyate | sodaryānām madhyād yena saṁsr̥ṣṭaḥ sa eva nānyāḥ, saty api sodaryatve | tad uktam "saṁsr̥ṣṭinas tu saṁsr̥ṣṭī sodaryasya tu sodarah" (YDh 2.142) iti | yadā tu sodarā naiva santi tadā yair eva sāpatnaiḥ saṁsr̥ṣṭas ta eva gr̥hṇīyur na tv itare | nodaryavibhaktānām saha vasatām mahānikaṭam āvasaty api sām̐nidhyam̐ viśeṣakāryam̐ sām̐nyottham̐ vibhaktānām⁵⁶⁵ api vijñāyata ity āhuḥ |

tena vibhaktānām apy anyatarasmin pramīte⁵⁶⁶ sodarya eva gr̥hṇīyān nāsyā bhāgaḥ
parilupyate |

⁵⁵⁸ M G: bhūtaḥ sarvagatyā

⁵⁵⁹ M G: pādetyādyavi-

⁵⁶⁰ M G: yeṣāṃ saṃsr̥ṣṭārthe; J: yeṣāṃ saṃsr̥ṣṭorthe; DK: ye ca saṃsr̥ṣṭās te (my reading is conjectural)

⁵⁶¹ M G: aputrās

⁵⁶² M G: pravṛttāḥ

563 M G omit: na

⁵⁶⁴ M G J: nānayaṃātrikah

⁵⁶⁵ M G DK: viśesakāryasāmānyotthavibhaktānām

⁵⁶⁶ M G: anyataraprimeyasodarya; J: anyataraprimeye sodarya

na caitac codanīyam "naivāsyā tadānīm bhāga utthitaḥ parilopo⁵⁶⁷ vā cintyate" |
yata uktam: "samutpanne vācyaḥ svāmī" iti | "anīśās te hi jīvatoḥ" (MDh 9.104) iti ||
9.212 ||

tatra putur ūrdhvaṃ samanantaram eva putrāṇām svāmyaṃ darśayati |⁵⁶⁸

yo jyeṣṭho vinikurvīta lobhād bhrātṛn yavīyasaḥ |
so 'jyeṣṭhaḥ syād abhāgaś ca niyantavyaś ca rājabhiḥ || 9.213 ||

vinikāro rājapūjādiṣv avajñā, pare dhanena vañcanam⁵⁶⁹ | **ajyeṣṭho** bandhuvat pūjya ity uktam |
na sarveṇa sarvajyeṣṭhavr̥ttiniṣedhaḥ⁵⁷⁰ | **abhāgakatvaṃ** ca jyeṣṭhāṃśānarhatvam⁵⁷¹ |
niyantavyaḥ⁵⁷² aviśeṣopadeśāt, vāgdaṇḍadhigdaṇḍābhyām, dhanadaṇḍam⁵⁷³ cārthānurūpe
'parādhe || 9.213 ||

sarva eva vikarmasthā nārhanti bhrātaro dhanam |
na cādatvā kaniṣṭhebhyaḥ jyeṣṭhaḥ kurvīta yautakam || 9.214 ||

vikarmasthāḥ pratiśiddhācaraṇāḥ anādeśakṛtā akr̥tadārā dāsībhāryāḥ | patitasya pṛthak
pratiśedhāt, abhyāse vartamānānām eṣāṃ pratiśedhaḥ | na cādatvā upayuktam eṣāṃ
dhanādānīyam aṅgīkṛtya yadi yautakam yām vṛddhiṃ nayet⁵⁷⁴ | kuṭumbārthe cānutiṣṭhamānānām
teṣāṃ anyeṣāṃ bhrātṛṇām sambandhyupaviṣṭam sthāpayet "yadā⁵⁷⁵ te vakṣyante kutas tad
dhanam⁵⁷⁶ iti tadā mūlaṃ darśayiṣyāmi" iti tādṛśam⁵⁷⁷ vṛddhisahitam api sarveṣāṃ api dāpayet |
yadi tu tasminn eva kāle bhrātṛṇām darśayet "idam adhikam dṛśyate tad yathāṃśam gr̥hṇīta,
aham api svatas tat pṛthakkṛtya vṛddhiṃ neṣyāmi" iti, tadā nāsti teṣāṃ bhāgaḥ, tasyaiva tad
yautakam || 9.214 ||

bhrātṛṇām avibhaktānām yady utthānaṃ bhavet saha |
na putrabhāgaṃ viṣamaṃ pitā dadyāt kathamcāna || 9.215 ||

yad uktam "**nyūnādhikavibhaktānām dharmyaḥ pitṛkṛtaḥ smṛtaḥ**" (YDh 2.120) iti, tasyāsmi⁵⁷⁸
viṣaye pratiśedhaḥ | **sahotthānam**, sarva eva dhanam arjayan̥tīty arthaḥ | kaścit kṛṣyādinā kaścit
pratigraheṇa kaścit sevayā kaścit yathāhṛtaṃ parirakṣati yathopayogam asaṃnihiteṣu viniyukte |
tat sarvam ekīkṛtya samam vibhajanīyam | na snehādinā kasmaicit pitṛādhikam deyam || 9.215 ||

⁵⁶⁷ M G J: paraloko

⁵⁶⁸ J DK place this statement at the end of the commentary on the previous verse.

⁵⁶⁹ DK (1: 1397): paradhanavañcanam

⁵⁷⁰ M G J: sarve jyeṣṭha-

⁵⁷¹ M G: -āṃśānarhatvam

⁵⁷² M G J: niyantavyam

⁵⁷³ M G J: dhanam

⁵⁷⁴ M G J omit: anādeśakṛtā akr̥tadārā . . . vṛddhiṃ nayet (I am not sure from where DK got this passage)

⁵⁷⁵ M G: yat

⁵⁷⁶ M G: tad vardhanam

⁵⁷⁷ M G: tādṛśa-

⁵⁷⁸ M G: tebhya 'smin

**ūrdhvaṃ vibhāgāj jātas tu pitryam eva hared dhanam |
saṃsr̥ṣṭās tena vā ye syur vibhajeta sa taiḥ saha || 216 ||**

vibhāgottarakālaṃ pitrā yad vibhāge bhāgadvayaṃ⁵⁷⁹ gr̥hītaṃ "dvāv aṃśau pratipadyeta" (NSm 13.12) iti, tad eva satyāṃ pitur icchāyāṃ grahītavyam | pitur ūrdhvaṃ vā | na tatra bhrātṛbhir vācyam "kim ity ayaṃ dvāv aṃśau gr̥hṇāti" iti | atha ca nāsti pitur icchā, tadā samaṃ ca svasamo 'sya bhāga uddhartavyaḥ |

ye⁵⁸⁰ pitur ūrdhvaṃ saṃsr̥ṣṭās teṣāṃ eva sa paitṛko 'mśaḥ | tad uktam: "dadyād apaharec cāṃśaṃ jātasya ca mṛtasya ca" (YDh 2.142) iti⁵⁸¹ | jātasya saṃsr̥ṣṭina eva dadyuḥ | pitur ūrdhvaṃ tadīyaṃ aṃśaṃ ca samam eva⁵⁸² | "vibhaktāḥ saha" (MDh 9.210) ity anayā buddyā⁵⁸³ | "bhaginyā ā prasavān naiva vibhāgo 'sti" iti **vasiṣṭhena** darśitaṃ || 9.216 ||

**anapatyasya putrasya mātā dāyam avāpnuyāt |
mātary api ca vṛttāyāṃ pitur mātā hared dhanam || 9.217 ||**

vyākhyāto 'yaṃ ślokaḥ || 9.217 ||

**ṛṇe dhane ca sarvasmin pravibhakte yathāvidhi |
paścād dr̥śyeta yat kiṃcit tat sarvaṃ samatāṃ nayet || 9.218 ||**

avijñānān nyūnam adhikaṃ vā vibhaktaṃ parato jñātaṃ samāṃśakīkartavyam | kiṃ ca vibhāgottarakālaṃ labdhe nāsti jyeṣṭhasyoddhara iti || 9.218 ||

**vastraṃ patraṃ alaṃkāraṃ kṛtānnaṃ udakaṃ striyaḥ |
yogakṣemaṃ pracāraṃ ca na vibhājyaṃ pracakṣate || 9.219 ||**

vastrapatrālaṃkārakṛtānnodakānāṃ ekatvaṃ vivakṣitaṃ | **patraṃ** vāhanaṃ gantrīśakāṭādi | **alaṃkāraḥ** aṅgulīyakādi | **vastraṃ** samamūlyam, na tu mahārgham | **udakaṃ** kūpavāpyādi | **striyo** dāsyāḥ | **yogakṣemaṃ** yato yoge kṣemo bhavati, mantripurohitāmātyavṛddhāḥ vāstu ca | caurādibhyas tato rakṣā bhavati | **smṛtyantare** ca paṭhyate: "**vāstuni vibhāgo na vidyate**" | **pracāraṃ** yatra gavās caranti | pravetrety āha⁵⁸⁴ | tena yat paitṛkenoktaṃ "na hy atra dharmātikramaḥ kaścid asti" iti, tad anupapannaṃ darsayati | adṛṣṭāsu hi te pratiśedhāḥ, tadatikramād adharmo na syāt || 9.219 ||

**ayam ukto vibhāgo vaḥ putrāṇāṃ ca kriyāvidhiḥ |
kramaśaḥ kṣetrajādīnāṃ dyūta dharmāṃ nibodhata || 9.220 ||
dyūtaṃ samāhvayaṃ caiva rājā rāṣṭrān nivārayet |
rājāntakaraṇāv etau dvau doṣau pṛthivīkṣitām || 9.221 ||**

⁵⁷⁹ M G J: pitrā yad vibhāgadvayaṃ

⁵⁸⁰ M G omit: ye

⁵⁸¹ M G J: tadutthaṃ dadyād apareṣāṃ svāṃśaṃ "jātasya ca mṛtasya ca" iti

⁵⁸² M G: ca ta evam eva; J: ca tata eva

⁵⁸³ M G: anayānubuddyā; DK (1: 1563): anayā tu buddyā

⁵⁸⁴ The reading here appears to be corrupt.

prakāśam etat tāsakaryam yad devanasamāhvayau |
 taylor nityam pratighāte nṛpatir yatnavān bhavet || 9.222 ||
 aprāṇibhir yat kriyate tal loke dyūtam ucyate |
 prāṇibhiḥ kriyate yas tu sa vijñeyaḥ samāhvayaḥ || 9.223 ||
 dyūtam samāhvayaḥ caiva yaḥ kuryāt kārayeta vā |
 tāt sarvān ghātayed rājā śūdrāmś ca dvijaliṅginaḥ || 9.224 ||
 kitavān kuśilavān krūrān pāśāṇḍasthāmś ca mānavān |
 vikarmasthān śaunḍikāmś ca kṣipram nirvāsayet purāt || 9.225 ||
 ete rāṣṭre vartamānā rājñāḥ prachannataskarāḥ |
 vikarmakriyayā nityam bādhante bhadrikāḥ prajāḥ || 9.226 ||
 dyūtam etat purākalpe drṣṭam vairakaram mahat |
 tasmād dyūtam na seveta hāsyārtham api buddhimān || 9.227 ||
 pracchannaḥ vā prakāśam vā tan niṣeveta yo naraḥ |
 tasya daṇḍavikalpaḥ syād yatheṣṭam nṛpates tathā || 9.228 ||

vividhaḥ kalpo **vikalpaḥ** | sama eva rājñocyate | "dyūtheadharmam nibodhata" (MDh 9.220) iti tata
 ārabhya dvitrāḥ ślokā vidhāyakāḥ | ⁵⁸⁵sarvo 'py arthavādaḥ || 9.220–228 ||

kṣatraviṣṭūdrayonis tu daṇḍam dātum aśaknuvan |
 ānṛṇyam karmaṇā gacched vipro dadyāc chanaiḥ śanaiḥ || 9.229 ||

kṣatriyādayo nirdhanā na sambandhenāvasādayitavyāḥ⁵⁸⁶ | kim tarhi, **karmaṇā** yad yasyocitam
 karma rājopayogi tena daṇḍadhanam saṁsodhayitavyāḥ | brāhmaṇas tu kuṇumbānām avirodhena
śanair dāpyaḥ | bandhatāḍanakarmaṇī tasya niṣidhyete | dhanikaviṣayaḥ prāguktaḥ ślokaḥ |
 daṇḍaviṣayo 'yam | apaunaruktyam || 9.229 ||

strībālonmattavṛddhānām daridrāṇām ca rogiṇām |
 śiphāvidalarajjvādair vidadhyān nṛpatir damam || 9.230 ||

damam⁵⁸⁷ | karmakaraṇe 'py asamarthā daridrā eva grhyante | mahāpātakinām sāmyāt
 tacchiphādibhis⁵⁸⁸ tāḍanam | **śiphā** latā | **vidalam** vṛkṣatvak || 9.230 ||

ye niyuktās tu kāryeṣu hanyuḥ kāryāṇi kāryiṇām |
 dhanoṣmaṇā pacyamānās tāt niḥsvān kārayen nṛpaḥ || 9.231 ||

ye **kāryiṇām** arthipratyarthinām **kāryeṣu** vyavahāradarśanādiṣu⁵⁸⁹ **niyuktā** adhikṛtā
 rājasthānīyaprabhṛtayas te **dhanoṣmaṇā** pacyamānā anyatarasmād⁵⁹⁰ dhanam grhītvā **kāryāṇi**

⁵⁸⁵ DK (4: 1112) suggests adding at the beginnng: śeṣaḥ

⁵⁸⁶ M G: sambandhe-

⁵⁸⁷ M G: damaḥ; DK (1: 580) omit: damam

⁵⁸⁸ M G: tacchīṣyādibhis

⁵⁸⁹ M G J: -darśitādiṣu

⁵⁹⁰ M G: anyasmād

nāśayeyuḥ, **tān niḥsvān kārayet** sarvasvaharaṇaṃ teṣāṃ kāryam |
 sabhyānām⁵⁹¹ abhyāsenā vartamānānām saty api vakṣyamāṇadaṇḍāntaravidhāv⁵⁹² eṣa eva
 daṇḍo nyāyyaḥ | ye 'py anye senāpatiprabhṛtayaḥ kasyacit sāhāyyake niyuḥyante tataś cārthaṃ
 grhītvā nāśayanti,⁵⁹³ te 'py evam eva daṇḍyāḥ |
anye tu "ye 'niyuktāḥ" ity akāraprasāṣaṇaṃ paṭhanti | ye rājavāllabhyād⁵⁹⁴ balātīśayād
 vānyasya sāhāyyaṃ kurvanti, kāryanāśanārthaṃ dvitīyasya, teṣāṃ ayaṃ daṇḍaḥ |
dhanoṣmaṇety avivakṣitam | **aniyuktā** ity etad eva pradhānam || 9.231 ||

kūṭasāsanakartṛṃś ca prakṛtīnām ca dūṣakān | strībālābrāhmaṇaghaṇnāś ca hanyad dviṭsevinaś tathā || 9.232 ||

kūṭasāsanasya kartāro yan naiva rājñādiṣṭaṃ tad rājakṛtaṃ iti vadanti | **śāsanam** rājādeśaḥ |
 "etasya grhe na bhoktavyam," "asya cāyaṃ prasāda ājñātaḥ," "iyaṃ vā sthītī rājñā kṛtā" iti
 patrakam rājādhikṛtalekhakalikhitaṃ iti⁵⁹⁵ śāsanam, rājādeśasambādheṇa śāsanam⁵⁹⁶ | tat **kūṭam**
 kurvanti pālayanti | **prakṛtīnām** kruddhalubdhānām⁵⁹⁷ **dūṣakā** bhedaḥ | **strībālayor**
brāhmaṇasyāpi⁵⁹⁸ hantāraḥ | **dviṭsevino** rājaśatruśevinaḥ pracchannaṃ gatāgatikān || 9.232 ||

tīritam cānuśiṣṭam ca yatra kvacana yad bhavet | kṛtam tad dharmato vidyān na tad bhūto nivartayet || 9.233 ||

yatra kvacana rājādhikaraṇe⁵⁹⁹ vyavahārapadaṃ **tīritam**, pāratīrakarmasamāptau niścitaṃ | asau
 yatra prayuñjīti na kevalaṃ vācā satyair uktaṃ yāvad **anuśiṣṭam**,⁶⁰⁰ daṇḍapraṇayanam kṛtam |
 tad rājā kṛtam eva vidyān na punar **nivartayed** antareṇa dviguṇam daṇḍam | yathāha "**dviguṇam**
daṇḍam āsthāya tat kāryam punar uddharet" (NSm Mā 1.56) iti || 9.233 ||

ghanagrahaṇasambandheṇa pūrvam niḥsvīkaraṇam | ayaṃ tu nimittāntareṇājñānādinā |⁶⁰¹

amātyāḥ prādvivako vā yat kuryuḥ kāryam anyathā | tat svayaṃ nrpatiḥ kuryāt tān⁶⁰² sahasraṃ ca daṇḍayet || 9.234 ||

āmātyo rājasthānīyādiḥ | taṃ **sahasraṃ ca daṇḍayet** | gargaśatadaṇḍanavat samudāyena
 vākyaparisaṃāptiḥ || 9.234 ||

⁵⁹¹ M G J DK (4: 1409): satyānām; I follow DK 1: 1632.

⁵⁹² M G: vakṣyamāṇo; DK (1: 1632): vakṣyamāṇe

⁵⁹³ M G J: śayanti

⁵⁹⁴ M G J: rājavallekhyād

⁵⁹⁵ M G: asti

⁵⁹⁶ M G: -sambādhasāsanam; DK: -sambādhisāsanam

⁵⁹⁷ M G: -labdhānām

⁵⁹⁸ M G: brāhmaṇayor api

⁵⁹⁹ M G: -kāraṇe

⁶⁰⁰ M G: anuśabdām

⁶⁰¹ M G J repeat this statement at the beginning of the commentary on verse 234. In the repetition, M G reads:
 nimittāntareṇa prajñādinā

⁶⁰² J: taṃ

**brahmahā ca surāpaś ca taskaro⁶⁰³ ca gurutalpagaḥ |
ete sarve pr̥thak jñeyā mahāpātakino narāḥ || 9.235 ||**

surāpo brāhmaṇa eva mahāpātakī | taskaro brāhmaṇasuvārṇāpahārī⁶⁰⁴ | na yaḥ kaścit⁶⁰⁵ |
uktārthakathanam uttarārtham⁶⁰⁶ || 9.235 ||

**caturṇām api caiteṣāṃ prāyaścittam akurvatām |
śārīraṃ dhanasaṃyuktaṃ daṇḍaṃ dharmyaṃ prakalpayet || 9.236 ||**

nanu ca surāpo brāhmaṇa eva pātakī | tasya ca śārīrasaṃyukto daṇḍo nāsti "na śārīro
brāhmaṇadaṇḍaḥ"⁶⁰⁷ (GDh 12.46) iti | tatra caturṇām apīti katham |
kecid āhuḥ | patitaḥ saṃprayukto grhyate pūrvam anupātto 'pi, catuḥsaṃkhyāsāmarthyāt |
anye tv aṅkanam⁶⁰⁸ śārīrasaṃyuktaṃ ity āhuḥ | tac ca brāhmaṇasyāpy asti |
anye tv apīśabdāt pañcānām ayaṃ daṇḍa ity āhuḥ |
caturṇām api | apīśabdāt pañcamasyāpi tatsaṃsargiṇaḥ | brāhmaṇasya vadhe pūrvatra
śārīradaṇḍa ukta eva | "stribālabrāhmaṇaghnāmś ca hanyāt" (MDh 9.232) iti |
anenāntaḥśārīrayuktaṃ aṅkanam evocyate | dharmyam ity aparādhānurūpeṇa gurutaralāghavaṃ
kāryam ity arthaḥ || 9.236 ||

**gurutalpe bhagaḥ kāryaḥ surāpāne surādhvajah |
steye ca⁶⁰⁹ śvapadaṃ kāryaṃ brahmahṇy aśīrāḥ pumān || 9.237 ||**

lalāṭāṅkanam apratiśedhavidhau "nāṅkyā rājñā lalāṭeṣu" (MDh 9.240) iti tacchravaṇāt || 9.237 ||

**asaṃbhojyā hy asaṃyājyā asaṃpāṭhyāvivāhinaḥ⁶¹⁰ |
careyuḥ pr̥thivīm dīnāḥ sarvadharmabahiṣkṛtāḥ || 9.238 ||**

sarvadharmagrahaṇād evāsaṃbhojanādīnām siddhe pratiśedhe doṣagurutvakhyāpanārtham
eṣāṃ upādānam | saṃbhoga ekatra grasanaṃ gītādiśravaṇaṃ ca | saṃyājanaṃ⁶¹¹ teṣāṃ eva
yājanaṃ⁶¹² taiḥ saha yājanaṃ vā | evaṃ saṃpāṭho 'pi draṣṭavyaḥ | asaṃpāṭhyāvivāhina⁶¹³ iti |
asaṃpāṭhyāś ca avivāhinaś⁶¹⁴ ceti dvandvaḥ | dīnā ity | saty api svavatve⁶¹⁵
tatsaṃbandhiniśedhabhikṣādibhojanena parayāvajñayā ca vastrakhaṇḍādivarjanam || 9.238 ||

⁶⁰³ M G: steyī

⁶⁰⁴ M G: brāhmaṇaḥ su-

⁶⁰⁵ J: narāḥ kathitāḥ

⁶⁰⁶ M G: uttarārdham

⁶⁰⁷ M G J DK (1: 580): brāhmaṇo daṇḍaḥ

⁶⁰⁸ M G: ca kartanam

⁶⁰⁹ J: taskare

⁶¹⁰ J: -āvigarhitāḥ

⁶¹¹ M G: saṃyojanaṃ

⁶¹² M G: yojanaṃ

⁶¹³ J: - āvigarhitā

⁶¹⁴ J: vīgarhitā

⁶¹⁵ J: svaratve

**jñāti sambandhibhis tv ete tyaktavyāḥ kṛtalakṣaṇāḥ |
nirdayā nirnamaskārās tan manor anuśāsanam || 9.239 ||**

kṛtalakṣaṇā iti niścite kāryakāraṇatve ity arthaḥ | vyādhyādiyoge 'py eṣu **dayā** na kartavyā |
jyeṣṭhyādiguṇayoge 'pi ca naite namaskāryāḥ pratyuttānādibhiḥ | eṣa eva vacanasāmarthyād
dharmo vijñeyah || 9.239 ||

**prāyaścittam tu kurvāṇāḥ pūrve varṇā⁶¹⁶ yathoditam |
nāṅkyā rājñā lalāṭe syur dāpyās tūttamasāhasam || 9.240 ||**

śūdrād anye⁶¹⁷ **pūrve varṇās⁶¹⁸** teṣāṃ **prāyaścittam** kurvatām aṅkanam nāsti | daṇḍas
tūttamasāhasam paṇasahasram dāpyāḥ⁶¹⁹ || 9.240 ||

**āgaḥsu brāhmaṇasyaiva kāryo madhyamasāhasaḥ |
vivāsyō vā bhaved rāṣṭrāt sadravyaḥ saparicchadaḥ || 9.241 ||**

"prāyaścittam tu kurvāṇāḥ" (MDh 9.240) ity etad atra nāpekṣate | eteṣu brahmahatyādiṣv
aparādheṣu⁶²⁰ brāhmaṇo madhyamasāhasam daṇḍyaḥ | "akāmataḥ" ity uttaraślokaḍ apakṛṣyate |
daṇḍayitvā prāyaścittam kārayitavyaḥ | **saparicchadaḥ** | guṇavato brāhmaṇasyānugrāhyasyaitat |
akāmam vānirvāsyah || 9.241 ||

**itare kṛtavantas tu pāpāny etāny akāmataḥ |
sarvasvahāram arhanti kāmataḥ tu pravāsanam || 9.242 ||**

itare kṣatriyādayo varṇā etāni pāpāni mahāpātakāny akāmato 'nicchayā kṛtavantaḥ
sarvasvaharaṇāḥ kāryāḥ | kecit prāyaścittam api kurvatām etad daṇḍam pūrveṇa vaikalpikam
icchanti kāmataḥ teṣāṃ vadha uktaḥ | śūdrasyākāmato 'ṅkanasarvasvaharaṇe kāmato vadhaḥ ||
9.242 ||

**nādadīta nṛpaḥ sādhur mahāpātakino dhanam |
ādadānas tu tal lobhāt tena doṣeṇa lipyate || 9.243 ||**

nanu dhanena daṇḍanam rājño vṛttir iti sthāpitam | katham iha taddhanasyāgrahaṇam |
uktam "**rājanirdhūtaḍaṇḍāḥ**"⁶²¹ ity atrāntare || 9.243 ||

**apsu praveśya taṃ daṇḍam varuṇāyopapādayet |
śrutavṛttopapanne vā brāhmaṇe pratipādayet || 9.244 ||**

"varuṇāyedaṃ" iti manasā dhyāyann **apsu** dadyād apsu nikṣipet | **brāhmaṇāya** vā

⁶¹⁶ M G DK: pūrvavarṇā

⁶¹⁷ M G: śūdrādāv anye

⁶¹⁸ M G DK: pūrvavarṇās

⁶¹⁹ J: dāpyate

⁶²⁰ M G: aparādhiṣu

⁶²¹ DK (1: 581): rājabhiḥ kṛtadaṇḍāḥ; DK (4: 1349) rājabhiḥ dhṛtadaṇḍāḥ (= MDh 8.318)

vidyāśīlasaṃpannāya dadyāt || 9.244 ||

**īso daṇḍasya varuṇo rājñāṃ daṇḍadharo hi saḥ |
īsaḥ sarvasya jagato brāhmaṇo vedapāragah || 9.245 ||**

pūrvasya pratipatividher arthavādo 'yam | mahāpātakino⁶²² daṇḍasya varuṇa īṣṭe | yato **rājñāṃ sa daṇḍadharo** netā īśiteti yāvat | evaṃ **brāhmaṇo** 'pi taddhanasyeśo 'nena grāhyaḥ || 9.245 ||

**yatra varjayate rājā pāpakṛdbhyo dhanāgamam |
tatra kālena jāyante mānavā dīrghajīvinah || 9.246 ||
niṣpadyante ca sasyāni yathoptāni viśāṃ pṛthak |
bālās ca na pramīyante vikṛtaṃ⁶²³ na ca jāyate || 9.247 ||**

prasiddhāv imāv apy arthavādaślokau | **kālena jāyanta** iti vartamānajanma na⁶²⁴ vivakṣitam, jātā janiṣyamāṇās ca | **vikṛtaṃ**⁶²⁵ karacaraṇākṣivihīnam⁶²⁶ || 9.246–247 ||

**brāhmaṇān bādhamānaṃ tu kāmād avaravarṇajam |
hanyāc citrair vadhopyair udvejanakarair nṛpaḥ || 9.248 ||**

avaravarṇajah sūdraḥ | **bādhanam** dhanādyāharaṇam śarīropapīḍanam ca | **citrā** vividhopāyāḥ śūlāropaṇam raktachedaḥ⁶²⁷ aṅgakalpanam khaḍgaprahārakartṛkā ityādyāḥ | **udvejanakarair** dīrghakālapīḍakaraiḥ || 9.248 ||

**yāvān avadhyasya vadhe tāvān vadhyasya mokṣaṇe |
adharmo nṛpater dṛṣṭo dharmas tu viniyacchataḥ || 9.249 ||**

avadhyavadhe yo doṣas tattulyo **vadhyamokṣaṇe** rājña uparyuktasya⁶²⁸ ṣaḍbhāgaharasya svakarmākurvataḥ⁶²⁹ pratyavāyena avaśyam eva bhavitavyam | kurvatas tu na kadācid adṛṣṭasiddhiḥ | yas tv ayaṃ **dharmas tu viniyacchata** iti evamādidharmapravādaḥ, sarvo 'sau svakarmānuṣṭhānapraśaṃsārtho 'rthavādaḥ |

nīgrahopasaṃhārthas⁶³⁰ tv ayaṃ vadhopyadeśaḥ | ato yathāśruticitravadhopyaiḥ kartavyaḥ | dṛṣṭārtheṣu⁶³¹ rājyatantrasiddhyartham upadeśeṣu pravacanam, yathādrṣṭaṃ yodhāṃś ca⁶³² hanyād ity uktam | tatra dṛṣṭaprayojanatvād upadeśasya, na niyato vadhaḥ | evaṃ ca saty upāyāntareṇāpi bandhanādinā viniyacchato⁶³³ na doṣaḥ || 9.249 ||

⁶²² M G: mahāpātakinaṃ

⁶²³ M G: vikṛtir

⁶²⁴ J omit: na

⁶²⁵ M G DK: vikṛtiḥ

⁶²⁶ DK (4: 1349; but not 1: 582): karṇākṣavīhānam

⁶²⁷ J: śiraḥchedaḥ (meaning of raktacheda unclear; could it be hastacheda?)

⁶²⁸ M G: rājño 'yuktasya

⁶²⁹ J: rājña uparyukteṣu | arthabhāgaharasya dharmānakurvataḥ

⁶³⁰ M G DK: rājyanigrāhyasaṃskārthas

⁶³¹ M G: iṣṭārtheṣu

⁶³² M G DK: rājyatantrasiddhyarthavadhaśravaṇam yathā hi sādhanāś ca (the readings here appears to be uncertain)

⁶³³ M G DK: niyacchato

**udito 'yaṃ vistaraśo mitho vivadamānayoḥ |
aṣṭādaśasu mārgeṣu vyavahārasya nirṇayaḥ || 9.250 ||**

sarvavyavahāropasamhārārthaḥ ślokaḥ || 9.250 ||

**evaṃ dharmyāṇi kāryāṇi samyak kurvan mahīpatiḥ |
deśān alabdhān lipseta labdhāṃś ca paripālayet || 9.251 ||**

alabdhāṃ lipseteti samtoṣapareṇa na bhavitavyam ity arthaḥ || 9.251 ||

**samyānniviṣṭadeśas tu kṛtadurgaś ca śāstrataḥ |
kaṇṭakoddharaṇe nityam ātiṣṭhed yatnam uttamam || 9.252 ||**

deśaniveśo durgakaraṇaṃ ca⁶³⁴ yat saptamādhyāye uktam, tat kṛtvā⁶³⁵ **kaṇṭakoddharaṇam** |
tenāpi rāṣṭrarakṣā kriyate | **kaṣṭakaśabdaḥ** pīdāhetusāmānyāt taskarādiṣu prayuktaḥ || 9.252 ||

etad eva darśayati |

**rakṣaṇād āryavṛttānāṃ kaṇṭakānāṃ ca śodhanāt |
narendrās tridivam yānti prajāpālanatparāḥ || 9.253 ||**

āryaṃ⁶³⁶ śāstranoditam⁶³⁷ kartavyam itarānuṣṭhānaniṣedhaḥ⁶³⁸ | tad**vṛttaṃ** yeṣāṃ ity
uttarapadalopī samāsaḥ | tena⁶³⁹ dīnānāthaśrotriya akaraśulkadā grhyante | tadrakṣaṇād dhi
tridivagamaṇaṃ yuktam | anyeṣāṃ tu vṛttiparikṛitvatvād akaraṇe pratyavāyaḥ, yathottaratra
vakṣyate "svargāc ca parihīyate" (MDh 9.254) iti | rakṣānuvṛttiniṣkrayaṇena⁶⁴⁰
pratyavāyābhāvamātram, na tu svargaḥ | atha vā vṛttiniyamāpekṣaṃ tridivaprāptivacanam,
yathoktaṃ prāk | anyeṣāṃ⁶⁴¹ tu vṛttiparikṛitvatadarśanaṃ⁶⁴² | arthavādamātram rājñāḥ
svargavacanam | avṛttidaparipālanam api⁶⁴³ vṛttiprayuktaṃ svarājyabhāgasthānīyasya tadrājñāḥ⁶⁴⁴
| yathaiva ca śilpijīvināḥ "śilpino māsi māsy ekaikaṃ karma"⁶⁴⁵ kuryuḥ" (GDh 10.31) iti
vṛttyartham śilpaṃ kurvāṇā rājñā karma kāryante karagrahaṇāya, evaṃ rājāpi vṛttiyuktaḥ
prajāpālanapravṛtto nityakarmavad āryaparipālanam⁶⁴⁶ kāryate śāstreṇa | yathaiva hi

⁶³⁴ M G J omit: ca (see DK 1: 1692; 4: 709)

⁶³⁵ M G: kṛtyaṃ

⁶³⁶ M G DK (1: 1692): āryavṛttaṃ

⁶³⁷ DK: śāstracoditam

⁶³⁸ M G: kartavyo 'nuṣṭhānaniṣedhaḥ; DK: kartavyetarānuṣṭhānaniṣedhau

⁶³⁹ M G: te ca

⁶⁴⁰ DK (1: 1692; but not 4: 710): rakṣe tu vṛttiniṣkrayaṇena

⁶⁴¹ DK (1: 1692; but not 4: 710): anye

⁶⁴² DK (1: 1692; but not 4: 710): vṛttiparikṛitvatadarśanād

⁶⁴³ M G: -paripālāne 'pi

⁶⁴⁴ DK (1: 1692; but not 4: 710): svarājyabhāgasthānīyās te rājñāḥ

⁶⁴⁵ M G J: kāmyaṃ

⁶⁴⁶ M G: anāryaparipālanam

kāmaśrutito⁶⁴⁷ 'gnyāhito nityāny⁶⁴⁸ anutiṣṭhati, na svargādilābhāya | na hi tāni phalārthatayā
noditāni, atha ca kriyante | tadvad etad draṣṭavyam | ato yāvatī kācit phalaśrutiḥ sā sarvārthavāda
iti **kovaraviṣṇusvāmī**⁶⁴⁹ | yad atra tattvaṃ tad darśitam adhaṣṭāt || 9.253 ||

**aśāsaṃs taskarān yas tu baḷiṃ gr̥hṇāti pārthivaḥ |
tasya prakṣubhyate rāṣṭraṃ svargāc ca parihīyate || 9.254 ||**

śāsanam yathāśāstraṃ vadhādidaṇḍam antareṇa taskarāṇāṃ nigrāho⁶⁵⁰ rakṣā ca⁶⁵¹ na śakyate | ato
vṛttim gr̥hītvā yas taskaravadhāj jugupsate tasyobhaya doṣaḥ, iha rāṣṭrakṛtaḥ, amutra
svargaparihāniḥ | yuktā ca baliparigr̥hītasya tanniṣkṛtim akurvato doṣavattā || 9.254 ||

**nirbhayaṃ tu bhaved yasya rāṣṭraṃ bāhubalāśritam |
tasya tad vardhate nityaṃ sicyamāna iva drumah || 9.255 ||**

prasiddham evaitac chloke taskaravadhavidhiśeṣatayā⁶⁵² anūdyate || 9.255 ||

**dvidividhāṃs taskarān vidyāt paradravyāpahārakān |
prakāśāṃs cāprakāśāṃs ca cāracakṣur mahīpatiḥ || 9.256 ||**

cārāḥ pracchannā rāṣṭre rājakṛtyajñāninaḥ | te cakṣuṣī iva yasya sa **cāracakṣuḥ** |
prakāśataskarāṇāṃ⁶⁵³ nāsti taskaravyavahāro⁶⁵⁴ yathā loke 'nyeṣāṃ aṭavīrātricarāṇāṃ asti⁶⁵⁵ | taiḥ
sāmānyopādānaṃ tadvan nigrāhārthaṃ kriyate || 9.256 ||

**prakāśavañcakās teṣāṃ nānāpaṇyopajīvinah |
pracchannavañcakās tv ete ye stenāṭavikādayah || 9.257 ||**

tatra ye krayārthaṃ⁶⁵⁶ mānatulāviśeṣeṇa⁶⁵⁷ muṣṇanti dravyāṇāṃ
āgamasthānanirgamanāpekṣārthaṃ kurvanti, te **prakāśavañcakā**⁶⁵⁸ vāṇījakāḥ⁶⁵⁹ | **pracchannās**
tu ye rātrau muṣṇanti te **stenā, āṭavikā** vijane pradeśe vasanti | apare tu prasahya hāriṇo na
kevalam eta eva, kiṃ tarhīme cānye yān ūrdhvaṃ vakṣyāmaḥ || 9.257 ||

utkocakāś caupadhikā vañcakāḥ kitavās tathā |

⁶⁴⁷ DK (4: 710) suggests: kāmaṃ śrutito

⁶⁴⁸ J: nityān

⁶⁴⁹ Unclear whether "kovara" is part of the name of Viṣṇusvāmī

⁶⁵⁰ M G J: nigrāhaṃ

⁶⁵¹ M G J omit: ca

⁶⁵² M G J: taskaradharmaviśeṣatayā

⁶⁵³ M G J: prakāśas taskarāṇāṃ

⁶⁵⁴ M G J: nātitaṣṭkaravyavahāro

⁶⁵⁵ M G J: aṭavīrātricarāṇāṃ | āptas

⁶⁵⁶ J: kreyārthaṃ

⁶⁵⁷ M G DK: mānatulādinā

⁶⁵⁸ M G: prakāśakā

⁶⁵⁹ M G: vāṇījakāḥ

maṅgalādeśavṛttāś ca bhadraś cekṣaṇikaiḥ⁶⁶⁰ saha || 9.258 ||

utkocakā ye⁶⁶¹ kasyacit kāryeṇa kasyacid rājāmātyādeḥ pravṛttau arthagrahaṇena
kāryasiddhau⁶⁶² pravartate | **aupadhikāḥ** chadmaṇyavahāriṇaḥ | anyad bruvanty anyad ācaranti |
pratyakṣaṃ prītiṃ darśayitvā haṭhopakāre⁶⁶³ vartante | vināpy arthagrahaṇena nimittāntarataḥ
anyato 'parasya kāryasiddhim avaśyaṃ vijñāya "mayā tavaitat kriyate" iti paraṃ grhṇanti |
bhīṣikāpradarśanaṃ vā upadhiḥ | vañcakāḥ kitavā dhanagrahaṇārthe⁶⁶⁴ sadā devina ity arthaḥ |
pṛthag arthe vā padaṃ vañcakā⁶⁶⁵ vipralambhakāḥ | "idaṃ kāryaṃ vāyam eva kariṣyāmas tava
nānyatrasthā"⁶⁶⁶ ity uktvā na kurvate⁶⁶⁷ | upetya nānākārair nānāvidhair⁶⁶⁸ upāyair grāminān
muṣṇanti | śivamādhavādayaḥ śivam ādityaṃ upajīvanti⁶⁶⁹ | **maṅgalādeśavṛttā** śāntiupadeśikā⁶⁷⁰
jyotiṣikādayaḥ | atha vā "etāṃ devatāṃ tvadarthenāhaṃ prīṇayāmi durgāṃ mārtaṇḍaṃ ca" iti
tathāḍhyānāṃ dhanam upajīvanti | atha vā "maṅgalaṃ tavāstu"⁶⁷¹ iti vādiṇaḥ
maṅgalādeśavṛttāḥ⁶⁷² | abhadra **bhadraḥ** | **prekṣaṇikāḥ** sarvasya karadarśanena praśaṃsanti
puruṣalakṣaṇāni⁶⁷³ || 9.258 ||

asamyakkāriṇaś caiva mahāmātrāś cikitsakāḥ | śilpopacārayuktāś ca nipuṇāḥ paṇyayoṣitaḥ || 9.259 ||

mahāmātrā mantripurohitādayo rājanikaṭikāḥ,⁶⁷⁴ te ced **asamyakkāriṇaḥ** | **cikitsakā** vaidyāḥ |
śilpopacārayuktāḥ citrapatrachedarūpakārādayaḥ | upacāra upāyanam
anupayujyamānasvaśilpakauśalaṃ⁶⁷⁵ darśayitvānuṣṭhāya dhanam nayanti | evaṃ **paṇyayoṣito**
nipuṇāś copacāreṇāsatprītidarśanena⁶⁷⁶ | **asamyakkāriṇa** iti sarvatrānuyujyate || 9.259 ||

evamādyān⁶⁷⁷ vijānīyāt prakāśāṃl lokakaṇṭakān | niḡḍhacāriṇaś cānyān anāryān āryaliṅginaḥ || 9.260 ||

⁶⁶⁰ J: bhadraprekṣaṇikaiḥ

⁶⁶¹ M G: utkocakāryeṇa

⁶⁶² M G J: pravṛtto [J pravṛttā] grahaṇātikāryasiddhau

⁶⁶³ DK (1: 1693): darśayitvā apakāre

⁶⁶⁴ M G: bhīṣikāpradarśanaṃ vā upadhāvanagrahaṇārthe; J: kitavā dhanagrahaṇavañcakāḥ, and omits: sadā devina
ity . . . vipralambhakāḥ

⁶⁶⁵ M G: pādavañcakā

⁶⁶⁶ J: nānyatrodyathā

⁶⁶⁷ DK: kurvanti

⁶⁶⁸ M G: nānākāraṇanānāvidhair; J: nānākāriṇo nānāvidhair

⁶⁶⁹ M G J: jīvanti

⁶⁷⁰ M G: yāntiupadeśikā; J: ye hyupadeśikā

⁶⁷¹ M G J: tathāstu

⁶⁷² M G: ādeśavṛttāḥ

⁶⁷³ M G: sarvasya karavardhane abhadraḥbhadraprekṣaṇakāḥ praśaṃsipuruṣalakṣaṇāḥ; J: sarvasya karavardhane
bhadraprekṣaṇakāḥ praśaṃsipuruṣalakṣaṇāḥ (the text here is mutilated, with two distinct readings of the root text. I
follow DK, which is probably not the original but least makes some sense)

⁶⁷⁴ J: -nikaṭikāḥ; DK: -naikaṭikās

⁶⁷⁵ J: anupayujyamānaṃ svaśilpakauśalaṃ

⁶⁷⁶ M G: cāpakāreṇāsat-

⁶⁷⁷ M G: evamādīn

evamādyān,⁶⁷⁸ na śakyante dhūrtānām paradravyāpahāriṇām⁶⁷⁹ prakārān saṃkhyātum ity ādyagrahaṇam | tathā hy āsaktam⁶⁸⁰ kathayanti avadhārayantīm⁶⁸¹ anurāgiṇīm, tathābhṛtyo bhṛtyavad ātmānaṃ darśayitvā nayati⁶⁸² hiraṇyam ṛjuprakṛter na cārthabhṛtaḥ, "tvam brahmā tvam bṛhaspatiḥ" ity uktvā mūrkhādhyaṇ nayanti: "dehi prasādena katipayair vāhobhiḥ pratyarpayāmi" iti siddhe prayojane tanutaro bhavati priyavādy apriyavādi⁶⁸³ saṃpadyate nigūḍhacāriṇaḥ⁶⁸⁴ || 9.260 ||

**tān viditvā sucaritair gūḍhais tatkarmakāribhiḥ |
cāraiś cānekasaṃsthānaiḥ protsādyā vaśam ānayet || 9.261 ||**

tatkarmakāribhiḥ⁶⁸⁵ tulyakarmakāribhir vidyāpūrvaṃ ye tatkarma kṛtavantaḥ | atha vā saṃpraty eva tatkarma kāryante antarbhāvasiddhyartham labdhāntarā āgatya kathayiṣyanti⁶⁸⁶ | tathānyair⁶⁸⁷ api cāraiḥ⁶⁸⁸ anekasaṃsthānaiḥ || 9.261 ||

**teṣāṃ doṣān abhikhyāpya sve sve karmaṇi tatvataḥ |
kurvīta śāśanaṃ rājā samyak sārāparādhataḥ || 9.262 ||
na hi daṇḍād ṛte śakyaḥ kartuṃ pāpavinigrahaḥ |
stenānām pāpabuddhīnām nibhṛtaṃ caratām kṣitau || 9.263 ||
sabhā prapāpūpaśālāveśamadyānnavikrayāḥ |
catuṣpathāś caityavṛkṣāḥ samājā prekṣaṇāni ca || 9.264 ||
jīrṇodyānāny araṇyāni kārūkāveśanāni ca |
śūnyāni cāpy agārāni vanāny upavanāni ca || 9.265 ||
evaṃvidhān nṛpo deśān gulmaiḥ sthāvarajaṅgamaiḥ |
taskarapratīṣedhārthaṃ cāraiś cāpy anucārayet || 9.266 ||
tatsahāyair anugatair nānākarmapravedibhiḥ |
vidyād utsāhayec caiva nipuṇaiḥ pūrvataskaraiḥ || 9.267 ||
bhakṣyabhojyopadeśaiś ca brāhmaṇānām ca darśanaiḥ |
śauryakarmāpadeśaiś ca kuryus teṣāṃ samāgamam || 9.268 ||
ye tatra nopasarpeyur mūlapraṇihitāś ca ye |
tān prasahya nṛpo hanyāt samitrajñātibāndhavān || 9.269 ||
na hoḍhena vinā cauraṃ ghatayed dhārmiko nṛpaḥ |
sahoḍham sopakaraṇaṃ ghatayed avicārayan || 9.270 ||**

⁶⁷⁸ M G: evamādyā

⁶⁷⁹ M G J: -hārāṇām

⁶⁸⁰ M G: aśakyaṃ; J: āśakyām

⁶⁸¹ M G J: avadhārayantīm

⁶⁸² M G: na yadi

⁶⁸³ M G: apriyavādi

⁶⁸⁴ M G: nigūḍhacāraṇas; M G J give this at the beginning of the commentary on the next verse. There appears to be something missing here.

⁶⁸⁵ M G J omit: tatkarma-kāribhiḥ

⁶⁸⁶ M G place this passage at the end of the previous verse: nigūḍhacāraṇas tulyakarmakāribhir . . . kathayiṣyanti

⁶⁸⁷ M G J: tathādyair

⁶⁸⁸ M G J add: tatkarma-kāribhir

grāmeṣv api ca ye kecie caurāṇāṃ bhaktadāyakāḥ |
 bhāṇḍāvakāśadāś caiva sarvāṃs tān api ghātayet || 9.271 ||
 rāṣṭreṣu rakṣādhikṛtān sāmāntāṃś caiva coditān |
 abhyāghāteṣu madhyasthān śiṣyāc caurān iva drutam || 9.272 ||
 yaś cāpi dharmasamayāt pracyuto dharmajīvanah |
 daṇḍenaiva tam apy oṣet svakād dharmād dhi vicyutam || 9.273 ||
 grāmaghāte hitābhaṅge pathi moṣābhidarśane |
 śaktito nābhidhāvanto nirvāsyāḥ saparicchadāḥ || 9.274 ||

śaktau satyām ālasyādinā | te **nirvāsyāḥ** | ye tu cauraiḥ kṛtasamketās teṣāṃ pūrvatra vadha ukto
 "ghātayet" (MDh 9.270) iti | **paricchado** gavāśvādīḥ | tad api nirvāsyāṃ nāpahartavyam,⁶⁸⁹
 nāsatparicchadaḥ kartavyo dhanam tu hartvyam || 9.274 ||

rājñāḥ kośāpahartṛṃś ca prātikūleṣv avasthitān⁶⁹⁰ |
ghātayed vividhair daṇḍair arīṇāṃ copajāpakān || 9.275 ||

kośo rājñāṃ dhanasamcayasthānam, tatrāpahartāro dravyajātiparimāṇānapekṣam⁶⁹¹ eva vadhyāḥ
 | ye ca **prātikūlyena** vartante | yad rājñāṃ deśāntarād ānetum abhipretam taddeśadurlabham
 ājāneyāśvādi⁶⁹² prācyānām, udīcyānām kalingadeśodbhavadhastyādi, tadānayanapratibandhe ye
 vartante | tathā yāni mitrāṇi tāni śatrūn kurvate, kṛtvā śatrubhiḥ samyojayanti | **arīṇāṃ**
upajāpakāḥ protsāhakāḥ | tān **ghātayet** | svatantraprayojanatvān nāvaśyāṃ ghātanam ity uktam
 || 9.275 ||

samdhim bhitvā tu ye cauryam rātrau kurvanti taskarāḥ |
teṣāṃ chitvā nṛpau hastau tīkṣṇe śūle niveśayet || 9.276 ||
aṅgulīr granthibhedasya chedayet prathame grahe |
dvitīye hastacaraṇau tṛtīye vadham arhati || 9.277 ||

granthim bhinattīti **granthibhedaḥ** | bhedanam mokṣo grantheḥ, vastraprāntātau granthiḥ | yad
 vā yad dravyam grhītam tat kenacic chalena granthim avamocya ye ninīṣanti te **granthibhedaḥ** |
 teṣāṃ prathamāyām pravṛttāv aṅgulīnām chedaḥ, dvitīyasyām pravṛttau hastacaraṇayoḥ,
 tṛtīyasyām mārānam || 9.277 ||

agnidān bhaktadāṃś caiva tathā śāstrāvakāśadān |
samnidhātṛṃś ca moṣasya hanyāc cauram iveśvaraḥ || 9.278 ||

agnidāḥ,⁶⁹³ sītāpanodanādyartham ye 'gnim dadati | **śāstram** kartarikādi | **moṣasya**⁶⁹⁴

⁶⁸⁹ M G DK: nirvāsyenāpahartavyam

⁶⁹⁰ M G DK: pratikūleṣu ca sthitān

⁶⁹¹ M G: dravyajñāti-

⁶⁹² J: ājāneyāśvādi; DK: ajāvikāśvādi (inability to understand ājāneya as well-bred)

⁶⁹³ M G DK (1: 1697) omit: agnidāḥ

⁶⁹⁴ M G: mokṣasya

saṃnidhātāraḥ kartāraḥ⁶⁹⁵ | sarve cauravat jñeyāḥ | śāstrāvakāśadagrahaṇaṃ prāg uktam apy upasaṃhārārtham ucyate || 9.278 ||

**taḍāgabhedakaṃ hanyād apsu śuddhavadhena vā |
yad vāpi pratisaṃskuryād dāpyas tūttamasāhasam || 9.279 ||**

taḍāgagrahaṇaṃ upalakṣaṇārtham |
nadyudakaharaṇe 'py ayam doṣa iti kecit |
taḍ ayuktaṃ | mahān hi taḍāgabhedane 'parādhaḥ | svalpo nadībhedane | taḍāgasya hi vaprabhedanenodakharāṇe⁶⁹⁶ 'py ayam eva vidhiḥ || 9.279 ||

**koṣṭhāgārāyudhāgāradevatāgārabhedakān |
hastyaśvarathahartṛmś ca hanyād evācivārayan || 9.280 ||
yas tu pūrvaniviṣṭasya taḍāgasyodakaṃ haret |
āgamaṃ vāpy apāṃ bhidyāt sa dāpyaḥ pūrvasāhasam || 9.281 ||
samutsrjed rājamārge yas tv amedhyam anāpadi |
sa dvau kārṣāpaṇau dadyād amedhyam cāśu śodhayet || 9.282 ||**

rājamārge grāmanagare rathyāyām amedhyam mūtrapurīṣaṃ samutsrjed anyato vānīya caṇḍālādir nikṣipet | anāpadi āpadvegenātyartham uktam bhavati | caṇḍālāder mūlyam datvāpāsayet svayam vānyāsaṃbhave || 9.282 ||

**āpadgato 'tha vā vṛddhā⁶⁹⁷ garbhiṇī bāla eva vā |
paribhāṣaṇam⁶⁹⁸ arhanti tac ca śodyam iti sthitiḥ || 9.283 ||**

āpadgataḥ pūrvoktaḥ | vṛddhādayo ye bahir grāmaṃ nirgantum aśaktā te⁶⁹⁹ grhyante | śoṇitam api kartum ity āśaṅkyante⁷⁰⁰ 'medhyam api vyapadeṣṭum⁷⁰¹ | na punar evaṃ kartavyam | punaḥ karaṇe rājato mahān pratyavāyo bhavati | krodhagarbham īdrśavacanāṃ paribhāṣaṇam tac ca śodhyam iti rājña upadeśaḥ | yady utsraṣṭāro na jñāyante tathā ca rathyā caṇḍālādibhir apāsanīyā || 9.283 ||

**cikitsakānām sarveṣāṃ mithyāpracaratām damaḥ |
amānuṣeṣu prathamam mānuṣeṣu tu madhyamaḥ || 9.284 ||**

cikitsakā bhiṣajaḥ | teṣāṃ mithyāpracārāṇām auśadhadānam ubhayathā saṃbhavati | yadi vāvijñātaśāstraprayogatayā śāstre paricite 'pi vātataratayārthalipsayā⁷⁰² | amānuṣeṣu

⁶⁹⁵ DK omits: kartāraḥ

⁶⁹⁶ M G J: -bhedanenodake

⁶⁹⁷ DK (1: 939): āpadgatas tathā vṛddho

⁶⁹⁸ M G: paribhāṣaṇām

⁶⁹⁹ M G omit: te

⁷⁰⁰ J: āśaṅkyā te

⁷⁰¹ M G DK: vyapadeṣṭam

⁷⁰² M G: vānanyaratayārtha-

gavāśvahastyādiṣu **prathamah** sāhasaśabdo⁷⁰³ 'nuṣaktavyaḥ | evaṃ **mānuṣeṣu tu madhyama** iti | tathāpracāreṇa yady āśveva vipadyeta tadā mahān daṇḍaḥ kalpanīyaḥ || 9.284 ||

**saṃkramadhvajayaṣṭīnām pratimānām ca bhedakaḥ |
pratikuryāc ca tat sarvaṃ pañca dadyāc chatāni ca || 9.285 ||**

saṃkramah⁷⁰⁴ yena saṃkrāṃanti mārgenāvataranti jalopasparśādīnā nimittena | śubhraṃ vāsaḥ **dhvajaḥ** cihnaṃ⁷⁰⁵ rājāmātyādīnām | devāyataneṣu ca **yaṣṭiḥ**, īdrśe ca **pratimānām** iti vyākhyātam | **pratikuryāt** samadadhīta pratyāpattim⁷⁰⁶ nayet || 9.285 ||

**adūṣitānām dravyāṇām dūṣaṇe bhedane tathā |
mañīnām apavedhe ca daṇḍaḥ prathamasaḥasah || 9.286 ||**

yāni svayam aduṣṭāni dravyāṇi lābārthī dūṣayati, tathā dhānyavikrayī kṣetre nirdoṣaṃ dhānyam uttamaṃ tṛṇabusair yojayati, kuṃkumādeś ca tena⁷⁰⁷ akumkumādīnā⁷⁰⁸ dravyāntreṇāikīkaraṇam | **maṇayo** muktās teṣāṃ **bhedanaṃ** dvidhākaraṇam | avedhitavyapradeśena vidhyate iti **apavedhaḥ**⁷⁰⁹ | atra vedhatir bhedane vidyate,⁷¹⁰ anekārthatvād dhātūnām | vedhateḥ⁷¹¹ rūpam etat | **maṇayo** hīnamadhyamotkrṣṭatamā bhavanti | tatra daṇḍakalpanā kartavyā | madhyameṣu madhyama uttameṣūttamaḥ || 9.286 ||

**samair hi viṣamaṃ yas tu cared vai mūlyato 'pi vā |
samāpnuyād damaṃ pūrvaṃ naro madhyamam eva vā || 9.287 ||**

yeṣāṃ dravyāṇām samatvena vinimaya ukto yathā "tilā dhānyena tatsamāḥ" (MDh 10.94) iti, tatra yadi **viṣamaṃ** ācarati, vyavahārārthaṃ tilaṃ datvā bahudhānyam vṛthyādi gṛhṇīyāt | asati vā vinimaye **mūlyataḥ** krayavyavahāreṇa vṛthyādidhānyebhyo 'dhikena mūlyena krīṇāti | atha vā kasyacid uttarīyam upabarhaṇam asti vikretavyaṃ kasyacid anyatare śātakāḥ, tatra yasyopabarhaṇam asti tasyāntara upayujyante | upabarhaṇena ca te samamūlāḥ | tatra tadīyaṃ kāryavattāṃ jñātvā samatvena dadāty adhikamūlyam gṛhṇāti | sa ucyate **samair viṣamaṃ carati mūlyena** | tayoh kretur vikretuś ca tau daṇḍau | **carati mūlyataḥ** ity ekārthaḥ, tathaiva vāśabdo 'smin pakṣe pādapūraṇa eva | prathamamadhyamoktau⁷¹² krayavikrayau vikalpitau dravyasārāpekṣayā || 9.287 ||

**bandhanāni ca sarvāṇi rājamārge⁷¹³ niveśayet |
duḥkhitā yatra drṣyeran vikṛtāḥ pāpakāriṇaḥ || 9.288 ||**

⁷⁰³ DK (1: 1699): sāhasadaṇḍo

⁷⁰⁴ M G omit: saṃkramah

⁷⁰⁵ M G: vāsaḥ saṃkramadhvajacihnaṃ

⁷⁰⁶ M G DK (1: 1630): samadadhītapratyāpattim

⁷⁰⁷ J omits: tena

⁷⁰⁸ M G: kuṃkumādīnā

⁷⁰⁹ M G DK omit: avedhitavyapradeśena vidhyate iti apavedhaḥ

⁷¹⁰ J omits: atra vedhatir bhedane vidyate

⁷¹¹ M G: vidhate; J: vidhyate

⁷¹² DK (1: 1705): -moktyā

⁷¹³ M G: rājā mārge

prasiddhe rājarathyāpradeśe **bandhagr̥hāṇi saṃniveśayet** kuryāt | **duḥkhitā yatra dṛśyerann** ity
anyatrāpi saṃniveśanam tatpradeśabhramaṇam darśayati | etenānyā api bandhasaṃsthānām
pīḍāḥ kartavyā ity āha | śarīrātyantakārsādyavasthāntarāpattyā **vikṛtāḥ**
abhojaneneṣadbhojanādīnā | śeṣam spaṣṭam || 9.288 ||

prākārasya ca bhattāraṃ parikhāṇāṃ ca pūrakam |
dvārāṇāṃ caiva bhañktāraṃ kṣipram eva pravāsayet || 9.289 ||

durgagatānām⁷¹⁴ **prākārādīnām** vināśane pravāsanam daṇḍaḥ | **parikhā** bhūbhāgāḥ khātāḥ ||
9.289 ||

abhicāreṣu sarveṣu kartavyo dviśato damaḥ |
mūlakarmaṇi cānāptaiḥ⁷¹⁵ kṛtyāsu vividhāsu ca || 9.290 ||

adr̥ṣṭenopāyena mantrādisaktyā māraṇam **abhicāraḥ** | tatra pravṛttānām amṛte 'bhicāraṇīye
daṇḍo 'yam | anabhivāraṇīyābhicāreṣu naitāvatā mucyate | tatra manuṣyamāraṇadaṇḍaḥ sa⁷¹⁶
vijñeyāḥ | **sarvagrahaṇam** laukikavaidikayor aviśeṣeṇa daṇḍārtham | vaidikā śyenādayaḥ |
laukikāḥ pādapāmśugrahaṇasūcībhedanādayaḥ | **mūlakarma** vaśīkaraṇādi | āptāḥ
putrabhāryādayas⁷¹⁷ tato 'nye '**nāptāḥ** | **kṛtyā** abhicāraprakārā eva mantrādisaktayaḥ,
uccāṭanasuhr̥dbandhukuladveṣavicittīkaraṇādihetavo⁷¹⁸ bhūtādyādiṣu⁷¹⁹ prasiddhāḥ || 9.290 ||

abjījavikrayī caiva bijotkraṣṭā tathaiva ca |
maryādābhedakaś caiva vikṛtaṃ prāpnuyād vadham || 9.291 ||

abjījam bījam ity uktvā vikrīṇīte svarūpalopena | dhānyaśākādīnām bījāni ciraprokṣitāni⁷²⁰ kṣetre
prarohanti na ca tāni śakyante vandhyānīti | kṣetrāt tu bījam utkarṣati⁷²¹ śobhanam yad bījam
kṣipram prarohati tad utkr̥ṣya tadābhāsam pratidhānyādi kṣiptvā vikrīṇīte | atha vā nyuptam
bījam kṣetrād evoddhṛtya nayanti | **maryādā** śāstradeśācāranirūḍhā sthitiḥ | **vikṛtaṃ**
karṇānāsādikartanam || 9.291 ||

sarvakaṇṭakapāpiṣṭham hemakāraṃ tu pārthivaḥ |
pravartamānam anyāye chedayet khaṇḍaśaḥ⁷²² kṣurairiḥ || 9.292 ||

yāvantaḥ kecana kaṇṭakāḥ pūrvam uktās teṣāṃ pāpatamaḥ suvarṇakāraḥ | yadi nirdhāraṇe ṣaṣṭhī |
katham na "**na nirdhāraṇe**" (Pāṇ 2.2.10) iti samāsābhāvaḥ | tasya ca pāpatamatvam

⁷¹⁴ M G: durgatānām

⁷¹⁵ M G: cānāpteḥ; J: vānāptaiḥ

⁷¹⁶ DK (1: 1631): -daṇḍaś ca

⁷¹⁷ M G: putra-; DK: pitṛ-

⁷¹⁸ M G: uccāṭanasuhr̥dbandhukulād dhi vicitrīkaraṇādihetavo; J: uccāṭanam suhr̥dbandhukulād dhi
vicitrīkaraṇādihetavo

⁷¹⁹ M G: bhūtādyādharāḥ; J: bhūtvidyāḥ

⁷²⁰ M G J: ciraproṣitāni

⁷²¹ M G: yat karṣati

⁷²² M G DK (1: 1708): chedayel lavasaḥ

svalpenaivāpaharaṇena mahata enasa utpattir brāhmaṇasvarṇāpaharaṇe ca mahāpātakam | atas tam **anyāye pravartamānaṃ chedayet khaṇḍaśaḥ** | parivartanatulāntaratāpacchedādibhiḥ apaharanti, grhṇate | na cātra hriyamāṇadravyaparimāṇāpekṣā, na svāmijātyapekṣā | abhyāsa tv apekṣyata iti, mahattvād daṇḍasya | ādyāyām⁷²³ tu pravṛttau dhanadaṇḍena kṣuramāṃsalavacchedo vinimātvyaḥ | śārīranigrahe nigrhyamāṇānāṃ pāpam apaitīti pratipāditam || 9.292 ||

sītādravyāpaharaṇe śāstrāṇām auśadhasya ca | kālam āsādyā kāryaṃ ca rājā daṇḍam prakalpayet || 9.293 ||

kṛṣyamāṇā bhūmiḥ **sītā** | taddravyāṇi lāṅgalakuddālakādīni | tadapaharaṇe daṇḍaḥ **prakalpyaḥ** | **kim** icchayaiva | **nety** āha: **kālam āsādyā kāryaṃ ca** | karṣaṇakāle pratyāsanne mahān daṇḍaḥ | akrṣṭe ca yadā tasmin mahataḥ phalasya nāśas tadā bhūyān eva | **āsādyā**, āsannaṃ jñātvaty arthah | anyadā tu dravyajātyādyanurūpaḥ⁷²⁴ | evaṃ **śāstrāṇām** ca khaḍgādīnāṃ yuddhakāle | **auśadhasya** bheṣajārtham upayogakāle | tena cauśadhena hr̥tenānupayuktena yady āturasya mahatī pīḍā jāyate, anyac ca tasmin kāle na labhyate, tal labhyam api bādhakādisaṃskārāpekṣayā cireṇopayogārtham, evamādyapekṣā rājadaṇḍaprakalpanāyai prabhavet | **śāstrāṇām** rājopakaraṇānām | anyathāpi janapadasya bhrātrvyataskarāśaṅkinas tadā mahān daṇḍaḥ | svaspe svalpaḥ || 9.293 ||

svāmyamātyau puram rāṣṭram kośadaṇḍau suhṛt tathā | sapta prakṛtayo hy etāḥ saptāṅgaṃ rājyaṃ ucyate || 9.294 ||

samāptāyām kaṇṭakaśuddhau kevalam rājyatantropayogī rājadharma ucyate | yathaitasminn anuṣṭhīyamāne rājyānāśaḥ, evaṃ vyavahāradarśane kaṇṭakaśuddhau vā kriyamāṇāyām tulya rājyānāśaḥ | kim ca mahiṣṭkumārārājavallabhasenādhyakṣāsritāḥ prāyeṇa bhavanti kaṇṭakāḥ | tān kadācid anayā buddhyā noddharet: "prakṛtikṣobhaśaṅkāyām⁷²⁵ mahattamam prayojanam⁷²⁶ senādhyakṣeṇa sāmantena ca | kim anena nigrhītena rāṣṭrāparādhinā" — tadartham ucyate: tulyam rāṣṭram svāmyādineti⁷²⁷ rājyaprakṛtitvena | gurulaghubhāvaś⁷²⁸ ca prakṛtīnām evamartham⁷²⁹ ucyate | yadi mahān kṣobho 'mātyāt'⁷³⁰ tatparihartavyam | rāṣṭram tato durbalam⁷³¹ kenacid upāyena vā bodhayitvā⁷³² kaṇṭakaśuddhiṃ kariṣyāmīti na sahasā pravartitavyam | ataḥ saptamādhyāyopadeśato 'py utkṛṣyāsminnavadhā budhyate⁷³³ |

svāmī rājaiva | **amātyo** mantripurohitaḥ⁷³⁴ senānī | **puram** nivāsanagaram | **rāṣṭram** janapadāḥ | **kośo** rūpyasuvarṇarūpakādīdhanasamcayaḥ | hastyaśvarathapādātaṃ **daṇḍaḥ**

⁷²³ M G DK: anyāye

⁷²⁴ M G: dravyajñānādyanurūpaḥ; J: dravye jātyanurūpaḥ

⁷²⁵ M G J: prakṛta-

⁷²⁶ M G: aprayojanam

⁷²⁷ M G: svāmyād iti

⁷²⁸ J: gurulāghavaś (I follow DK 4: 1166; see the same reading under verse 296)

⁷²⁹ J: evārtham

⁷³⁰ M G omit: rājyaprakṛtitvena . . . kṣobho 'mātyāt' [haplography]; J adds: iti rājyaprakṛtitvena (probably taken from the previous sentence)

⁷³¹ M G: durbalān

⁷³² M G: yodhayitvā

⁷³³ DK suggests emending to: utkṛṣyāsminn evādhyāye ucyate

⁷³⁴ DK: mantrī purohitaḥ

dharmadaṇḍādi vā⁷³⁵ | **suhr̥t** samānakāryaḥ | yathoktam "mitraṃ tasmād anantaram" (cf. MDh 7.158) iti | **etā** rājyasya **prakṛtayāḥ** kāraṇam avayavā, yathā ghaṭasya kāpālīni | svabhāvavacano vā prakṛtiśabdaḥ | evaṃ tadātmakam eva rājyaṃ samastaṃ kṣiptam | asyaiva bhedavistāro⁷³⁶ dvāsaptatis tatrāpi yo 'nyo⁷³⁷ bhedaḥ sa ukta eva || 9.294 ||

**saptānāṃ prakṛtīnāṃ tu rājyasyāsāṃ yathākramam |
pūrvaṃ pūrvaṃ gurutaraṃ jānīyād vyasanāṃ mahat || 9.295 ||**

mitravyasanāt svabalavyasanāṃ garīyaḥ | svabalasaṃpanno hi śaknoti mitraṃ anugrahītum | evaṃ daṇḍakośayoḥ⁷³⁸ | kośanāśe hi daṇḍo 'pi naśyaty eva | evaṃ kośarāṣṭrayoḥ⁷³⁹ | rāṣṭranāśe hi kutaḥ⁷⁴⁰ kośotpattiḥ | punaḥ rāṣṭraṇāśaṅkāyāṃ⁷⁴¹ puraṃ yatnato⁷⁴² rakṣitavyam | tatra hi sarvāvayavasādhanādi⁷⁴³ saṃbhavati | purād amātyaḥ pradhānam | pradhānāmātyanāśe⁷⁴⁴ hi sarvaṃ balaṃ bhajyate | ātmanāśe sarvanāśa ity etat prasiddham eva | tad uktam "ātmā tu sarvato rakṣyaḥ" iti⁷⁴⁵ || 9.295 ||

tathā ca dr̥ṣṭāntaḥ |

**saptāṅgasyeha rājyasya viṣṭabdhasya tridaṇḍavat |
anyonyaguṇavaiśeṣyān na kiṃcid atiricyate || 9.296 ||**

⁷⁴⁶**viṣṭabdhasya tridaṇḍavad** iti | viṣṭabdhasyānyonyasyādhārabhāvena⁷⁴⁷ | etad evāha | **anyonyaguṇavaiśeṣyāt** parasparasyopakāryopakārabhāvenaikaikasya ca⁷⁴⁸ vināśotpattē⁷⁴⁹ bhūmibījodakasāmagryā iva āṅkurajanane | tasmāt sarveṣāṃ pūjyatātrocya⁷⁵⁰ | asty evātra⁷⁵¹ gurulaghubhāvaḥ | yat tu **na kiṃcid atiricyata** iti tan mahatādareṇa⁷⁵² mitrādirakṣāyāṃ vartitavyam ity evaṃparam etat | mitranāśe cireṇa⁷⁵³ rājyanāśo yadā balavatoparodhaḥ, na tu tadānīm evaty ālambanāṃ laghīyastāyāḥ⁷⁵⁴ || 9.296 ||

⁷³⁵ M G J: dharmadaṇḍād iva

⁷³⁶ M G J: bhedo vistāro

⁷³⁷ M G: yojyo; J: yo

⁷³⁸ M G: daṇḍāt kośaḥ

⁷³⁹ M G: kośarāṣṭram

⁷⁴⁰ J: kṛtaḥ

⁷⁴¹ M G: rāṣṭrāvināśakāryaṃ

⁷⁴² M G J: yattato

⁷⁴³ DK (4: 1576) suggests: sarvaṃ yavasendhanādi

⁷⁴⁴ M G: pradhānād amātyanāśe

⁷⁴⁵ J reads: pradhānāmātyanāśe sarvanāśaḥ and omits the rest of the commentry.

⁷⁴⁶ M G adds here: kācīt prakṛtir adhikety arthaḥ | evaṃ prakṛtīnāśe sarvanāśaḥ; probably part of the commentary on the previous verse.

⁷⁴⁷ M G: avaṣṭabdhā-

⁷⁴⁸ M G omit: ca; J: na

⁷⁴⁹ M G: vināśotpattaiḥ

⁷⁵⁰ M G: tulyatātrocya

⁷⁵¹ M G: astv evātra

⁷⁵² M G: tadanādareṇa

⁷⁵³ M G J: 'cireṇa (acireṇa)

⁷⁵⁴ M G: evety alaṃ balalaghīyastāyāḥ

**teṣu teṣu tu kṛtyeṣu tat tad aṅgaṃ viśiṣyate |
yena yat sādhyate kāryaṃ tat tasmin śreṣṭham ucyate || 9.297 ||**

nāsti tad vastu yad rājño nopayujyate | bhavati hi tat kāryaṃ yannikṛṣṭena sādhyate, na mahatā |
tasmāt sarvāḥ prakṛtayo yatnataḥ pālanīyāḥ, asaddaṇḍādīnā na rāṣṭraṃ karśanīyam,
caurādyupadravebhyaś ca yatnato rakṣyam iti tātpariyārthaḥ | ataḥ kaṇṭakaśuddhiśeṣo 'yam ||
9.297 ||

**cāreṇotsāhayogena kriyayaiva ca karmaṇām |
svaśaktiṃ paraśaktiṃ ca nityaṃ vidyāt parātmanoḥ || 9.298 ||**

parasyātmanaś ca nityaṃ śaktiṃ vidyāt | "kim ayaṃ pāriṣate, kiṃ ca mayi kartuṃ śakyam,⁷⁵⁵
kiṃ cāham asmin" iti etan nityaṃ veditavyam | kathaṃ caitac chakyate veditum | **cāreṇa**
saptamādhyāyoktena | **utsāhayogena** dānādīparitoṣitā utsāhena yujyante saṃpannakṛṣyādīphalāś
ca | **kriyayaiva ca karmaṇām** | karmāṇi⁷⁵⁶ niveśādīni, tadārambhena śaktimān ripur avagamyate
| tāni hy arthasaṃpatkarāṇi, tataḥ sāmāthyotpatteḥ || 9.298 ||

**pīḍanāni ca sarvāṇi vyasanāni tathaiva ca |
ārabheta tataḥ kāryaṃ saṃcintya gurulāghavam || 9.299 ||**

pīḍanāni narakadurbhikṣapātādīni, tathā avarṣādivarṣaparyayamūṣikaśalabhāsaniprabhṛtayaḥ⁷⁵⁷ |
vyasanāni kāmakrodhasamutthāni svaputrasaṃprāptadaivaviḡhaṭanayopanyāsenā vā | tathāpi na
nityam utsāhena bhavitavyam | atha vā na saṃtoṣiṇā bhavitavyam | atha tāvat śāḍgunyācintā,
anvāhikau cāvyayau, kayācin mātrayā gatau ca rāṣṭravṛttam prakṛtisamīhitam⁷⁵⁸ caramukhād
avadhṛtam | nṛtyagītādisukhānubhavavyāpārāntareṇa vā punaḥ karmāṇi veditavyāni⁷⁵⁹ || 9.299 ||

**ārabhetaiva karmāṇi śrāntaḥ srāntaḥ punaḥ punaḥ |
karmāṇy ārabhamāṇaṃ hi puruṣaṃ śrīr niṣevate || 9.300 ||**

karmasūdyuktaḥ puruṣaḥ śrīyā yujyate iti siddhānuvādaḥ | yady api kutaścit karmaṇo 'nuṣṭhitāt
kathaṃcit phalaṃ na saṃprāptam, tathāpi na⁷⁶⁰ nirutsāhena bhavitavyam | atha vā na saṃtoṣiṇā
bhavitavyam | atha tāvat śāḍgunyācintā kṛtā, anvāhikau cāvyayau kayācin mātrayāvagatau,
rāṣṭravṛttam ca prakṛtisamīhitam caramukhād avadhṛtam,
nṛtyagītādisukhānubhavavyāpārāntareṇa⁷⁶¹ vā punaḥ karmāṇi veditavyāni⁷⁶² | puruṣagrahaṇam —
tiṣṭhatu tāvad rājā, anyo 'pi jānapada udyogaśriyopacīyante | etam uktam "ā mṛtyoḥ śrīyam

⁷⁵⁵ M G: mama kartum śaktiḥ; J: śaktam; I follow DK (4: 711)

⁷⁵⁶ M G add: vā

⁷⁵⁷ M G J: avarṣādivarṣaparjanya-

⁷⁵⁸ M G: prakṛtisamahīnam

⁷⁵⁹ M G omit: nṛtyagītādisukhānubhavavyāpārāntareṇa vā punaḥ karmāṇi veditavyāni; DK after -opanyāsenā vā has
a very different reading: svaparātmanoḥ saṃcintya, tathā gurubhāvaḥ (? gurulaghubhāvaṃ) tayoh kasyaitad guru
kasyālpam iti, tataḥ ārabheta kāryaṃ saṃdhivigrahādi. **clearly the reading of this passage is very uncertain.

⁷⁶⁰ M G omit: na

⁷⁶¹ M G: saṃtoṣeṇānvitavyamādyātavat śāḍgunyācintākr̥tā | anvāhikāvyayau kathācin mātrayopagato rājayavṛttam
prakṛtisamīhitam caramukhād avāptam gītādisukhānubhavavyāpārāntareṇa

⁷⁶² J omit: karmasūdyuktaḥ puruṣaḥ . . . karmāṇi veditavyāni

anvicchet" (MDh 4.137) iti || 9.300 ||

**kṛtaṃ tretāyugaṃ caiva dvāparaṃ kalir eva ca |
rājño vṛttāni sarvāṇi rājā hi yugaṃ ucyate || 9.301 ||**

itaś ca karmārambhapareṇa bhavitavyam | anārambhī kalir syāt | sa ca mahān doṣaḥ | na caivaṃ
mantavyaṃ rājñā "kalir nāma kālaviśeṣa itihāsaprasiddhaḥ, katham ahaṃ syām" iti | yato **rājño
vṛttāni sarvāṇy** etāni yugāni⁷⁶³ | tad uttareṇa nirdiśyate || 9.301 ||

**kalir prasupto bhavati sa jāgrad dvāparaṃ yugaṃ |
karmasv abhyudyatas tretā vicaraṃs tu kṛtaṃ yugaṃ || 9.302 ||**

anutthānaśīlaḥ **prasuptaḥ kalir bhavati** | jānānaś cotkarṣābhyupāyān anutiṣṭhan **sa jāgrad
dvāparaṃ** bhavati | vyavasitakarmaprayogas **tretāyugaṃ** bhavati | viśvasya sarvarūpāṇi
yathāśāstraṃ karmaphalasampadā **kṛtayugaṃ** bhavati || 9.302 ||

**indrasyārkasya vāyoś ca yamasya varuṇasya ca |
candasyāgneḥ pṛthivyāś ca tejovṛttaṃ nṛpaś caret || 9.303 ||**

tejaḥ śukraṃ kāryaṃ sāmartyam ity arthaḥ || 9.303 ||

**vārṣikāṃś caturō māsān yathendro 'bhipravarṣati |
tathābhivarṣet svaṃ rāṣṭraṃ kāmair indravrataṃ caran || 9.304 ||**

nātra prakaraṇe māsaniyamo 'bhipretaḥ | kevalaṃ caturṣu māsēṣu saṃtatavarṣī parjanya bhavati |
ataḥ saṃtataṃ sarvakālaṃ **svaṃ rāṣṭraṃ**⁷⁶⁴ **kāmair** pūrayed ity uktaṃ bhavati | tathā kartavyaṃ
yathā svarāṣṭriyā anuraktā bhavanti || 9.304 ||

**aṣṭau māsān yathādityas toyaṃ harati raśmibhiḥ |
tathā haret karaṃ rāṣṭrān nityam arkavrataṃ hi tat || 9.305 ||**

toyaṃ⁷⁶⁵ stokaṃ api rasam īṣattāpenādatte yathādityas tathā karaṃ ādadyād ity eṣa upamārthaḥ ||
9.305 ||

**praviśya sarvabhūtāni yathā carati mārutaḥ |
tathā cārair praveṣṭavyaṃ vrataṃ etad dhi mārutam || 9.306 ||
yathā yamaḥ priyadveṣyau prāpte kāle niyacchati |
tathā rājñā niyantavyāḥ prajāś tad dhi yamavratam || 9.307 ||**

aparādhe⁷⁶⁶ **priyadveṣyayor** nigrahasamatvena vartitavyam || 9.307 ||

⁷⁶³ J: sarvāṇi yugādi

⁷⁶⁴ M G: svarāṣṭraṃ

⁷⁶⁵ M G: stokaṃ

⁷⁶⁶ M G: aparādhena

**varuṇena yathā pāsair baddha evābhidṛśyate |
tathā pāpān nigṛhṇīyād vratam etad dhi vāruṇam || 9.308 ||**

aviśeṣitā⁷⁶⁷ eva akāryakāriṇo⁷⁶⁸ nigrahītavyā, yathā na palāyante || 9.308 ||

**paripūrṇaṃ yathā candraṃ dr̥ṣṭvā hr̥ṣyanti mānavāḥ |
tathā prakṛtayo yasmin sa cāndravratiko nṛpaḥ || 9.309 ||**

akrodhanena prasādhanaṃkāravatā prahr̥ṣṭavadanena prajādarśanakāle bhavitavyam |⁷⁶⁹
nirvātaparitāpā⁷⁷⁰ bhavantīty arthaḥ || 9.309 ||

**pratāpayuktas tejasvī nityaṃ syāt pāpakarmasu |
duṣṭasāmantaḥimsraś ca tad āgneyaṃ vratam smṛtam || 9.310 ||**

bhṛṣam udvejanīyo duṣṭa ity āgneyavratam | sāmantā amātyā eva bahusāadhanayuktāḥ || 9.310 ||

**yathā sarvāṇi bhūtāni dharā dhārayate samam |
tathā sarvāṇi bhūtāni bibhrataḥ pārthivaṃ vratam || 9.311 ||**

dharā pṛthvī | tadvad dīnānāthās ca vaṃśās⁷⁷¹ ca bharaṇīyāḥ || 9.311 ||

**etair upāyair anyaiś ca yukto nityam atandritaḥ |
stenān rājā nigṛhṇīyāt svarāṣṭre para eva ca || 9.312 ||**

upasaṃhāraślokaḥ | etair devavrataih | anyair lokato 'vagamyaiḥ || 9.312 ||

**parām apy āpadaṃ prāpto brāhmaṇān na prakopayet |
te hy enaṃ kupitā hanyuḥ sadyaḥ sabalavāhanam || 9.313 ||**

yaḥ kṣīṇakośo balīyasā ca rājñā daṇḍyate, tathāpi na brāhmaṇadhanam apy āpadi grahītavyam |
na cāvajñānādinā prakopanīyāḥ || 9.313 ||

**yaiḥ kṛtaḥ sarvabhakṣyo 'agnir apeyaś ca mahodadhiḥ |
kṣayī cāpyāyitaḥ somaḥ ko na naśyet prakopya tām || 9.314 ||**

prāguktārthasiddhaye brāhmaṇamāhātmyam⁷⁷² itihāsaṃ lokaprasiddham anuvadati | eṣv artheṣv
ākhyānāni mahābhāratād avagamayitavyāni || 9.314 ||

⁷⁶⁷ M G DK (4:815): avaśaṅkitā

⁷⁶⁸ M G: kāryakāriṇo

⁷⁶⁹ DK (4: 816) suggests adding: yathā

⁷⁷⁰ M G: nirvātā āpannaparitāpā

⁷⁷¹ DK (4: 816) suggests: vaṃśyās

⁷⁷² DK (4: 696): -māhātmye; DK (5: 1200): -māhātmyam

**lokān anyān sr̥jeyur ye lokapālāṃś ca kopitāḥ |
devān kuryur adevāṃś ca kaḥ kṣiṇvaṃś tānt samṛdhnuyāt || 9.315 ||**

kṣiṇoti chādayati | tadaviśeṣāt smṛtīnām **kṣiṇvan** hi samkṣepo 'py uttamānām eveti yudhiṣṭhireṇa gāṇḍīve vikṣipte **vyāsamuninā** darśitam || 9.315 ||

**yān upāśritya tiṣṭhanti lokā devāś ca sarvadā |
brahma caiva dhanam yeṣāṃ ko hiṃsyāt tāñ jījīviṣuḥ || 9.316 ||**

lokāś trayāḥ pṛthivyādayaḥ | **devā** āhutihvāreṇa brāhmaṇopāśritāḥ | adhyāpanādhikyena karmabahutvena brāhmaṇo devānām āśrayaḥ, na tathā kṣatriyavaiśyau || 9.316 ||

**avidvāṃś caiva vidvāṃś ca brāhmaṇo daivatam mahat |
praṇītaś cāpraṇītaś ca yathāgnir daivatam mahat || 9.317 ||**

jātimātrāśrayāṇām anavajñānaṃ, na vidvattām apekṣeta dānādikriyāsv⁷⁷³ iva | yathā "caitan na pādātāḥ kuryāt" (MDh 4.54) ity agnau || 9.317 ||

**śmaśāneṣv api tejasvī pāvako naiva duṣyati |
hūyamānaś ca yajñeṣu bhūya evābhivardhate || 9.318 ||**

gatārtho 'yam | durācāro 'py anavajñeya⁷⁷⁴ ity arthaḥ || 9.318 ||

**evam yady apy aniṣṭeṣu vartante sarvakarmasu |
sarvathā brāhmaṇāḥ pūjyāḥ paramam daivatam hi tat || 9.319 ||**

aniṣṭeṣu pratiśiddheṣu vartamānā mṛdūpakramair yathāśāstraṃ daṇḍyāḥ, na sahasākramya varṇāntaravat || 9.319 ||

**kṣatrasyātipravṛddhasya brāhmaṇān prati sarvaśaḥ |
brahmaiva saṃniyantr̥ syāt kṣatram hi brahmasaṃbhavam || 9.320 ||**

kṣatriyasya brāhmaṇān prati bādhituṃ pravṛttasya brāhmaṇā eva **saṃniyantārah** | śrīmadāvaliptā vyavasthābhaṅgena⁷⁷⁵ vartamānāḥ kṣatriyā japahomādiśāpādinā brāhmaṇair mārge vyavasthāpyante | atra hetuḥ: **kṣatram brahmasaṃbhavam** | brāhmaṇajāteḥ sakāśāt kṣatriyāṇām saṃbhavaḥ | atrārthavāda evāyam || 9.320 ||

nanu yo yasyotpattihetur nāsau tasya nāśakah | naivam |

adbhyo 'gnir brahmataḥ kṣatram aśmano loham utthitam |

⁷⁷³ M G: nādikriyāsv

⁷⁷⁴ M G: avijñeya; J: anavijñeya

⁷⁷⁵ M G: -liptāvasthābhaṅgena

teṣāṃ sarvatragam tejaḥ svāsu yoniṣu śāmyati || 9.321 ||

adbhya⁷⁷⁶ oṣadhivanaspatibhya eva jāyata ity evaṃ **agnir** adbhya eva utpannaḥ | tasya **sarvagam tejaḥ** sarvadāhyam dahati, tejasābhībhavati | apaḥ prāpya tad asya tejaḥ **śāmyati** | **aśmano loham** khaḍgādi | tena sarvaṃ vidāryate, aśmasaṃpātāt sphuṭati | evaṃ kṣatriyāḥ sarvatra jigīṣavo vijayante, brāhmaṇeṣu ced auddhatyena vartante tadā vinaśyanti || 9.321 ||

nābrahma kṣatram ṛdhnoti nākṣatram brahma vardhate | brahma kṣatram ca saṃprkṭam iha cāmutra vardhate || 9.322 ||

yat kṣatram yad brāhmaṇarahitam⁷⁷⁷ rājyam, mantripurohitādayo yatra na brāhmaṇāḥ, tatra kutaḥ saṃrddhiḥ | evaṃ brāhmaṇā api rājopāśritāḥ⁷⁷⁸ kutaḥ saṃpattim labhante | ubhau yuktau jagaj jayataḥ | **brahmakṣatra**śabdau brāhmaṇakṣatriyajātivacanau || 9.322 ||

datvā dhanam tu viprebhyaḥ sarvadaṇḍasamutthitam | putre rājyam samāsādyā⁷⁷⁹ kurvīta prāyaṇam raṇe || 9.323 ||

yadā tu jarasābhībhūyeta⁷⁸⁰ kṛtakṛtyaḥ syāt tadā vasuni dhane sati **sarvadaṇḍasamudbhūtam** brāhmaṇebhyo dadyāt | mahāpātakidhanasya varuṇāya pratipādanam uktam | na rājñā tad grhītavyam⁷⁸¹ | anyat tu daṇḍadhanam rājñāḥ⁷⁸² | drṣṭādrṣṭakāryārthavādād bahudhanam asti prayāṇakālāś ca, tadā sarvasyāyam viniyogaḥ |

anye tu daṇḍagrahaṇam karaśulkādīnām api pradārśanārtham vyācakṣate | tathā sati sarvasvam dadyād ity uktam bhavati | vāhanāyudhabhūmipuruṣavarjam sarvaṃ dātavyam | evam tu vyākhyāne **putre rājyam samāsādyā** iti na ghaṭate | na hi tasyākośasya⁷⁸³ rājakaraṇasaṃbhavaḥ |

kurvīta prāyaṇam raṇe | ātmatyāge saṃgrāmaṃ kuryāt | yadi kathamcid antyāvasthāyām raṇam nopalabheta tadāgnyudakādīnā śarīram jahyāt | phalātīśayasāṃpattis tu raṇe | samāsañjanam⁷⁸⁴ āropaṇam || 9.323 ||

evaṃ caran sadā yukto rājadharmeṣu pārthivaḥ | hiteṣu caiva lokebhyaḥ⁷⁸⁵ sarvān bhṛtyān niyojayet || 9.324 ||

evaṃ caran viharan **rājadharmeṣu** yathāśāstropadiṣṭeṣu **sadā yuktas**⁷⁸⁶ tatparaḥ lokebhyaḥ⁷⁸⁷ **lokebhyaḥ** svarāṣṭrīyebhyo hiteṣu **sarvān bhṛtyān niyojayet** || 9.324 ||

⁷⁷⁶ DK (4: 699) adds within parentheses: utpannebhyah

⁷⁷⁷ M G: yat kṣatriyabrāhmaṇarahitam

⁷⁷⁸ DK: rājopāśritāḥ

⁷⁷⁹ M G DK (4: 701): samāsrjya

⁷⁸⁰ M G: rajasābhi-

⁷⁸¹ M G: grhītavyam

⁷⁸² M G J: rājñā

⁷⁸³ M G: tasya kośasya

⁷⁸⁴ M G J: samāsam janam

⁷⁸⁵ M G DK (4:712): lokasya

⁷⁸⁶ M G: tadā yuktas

⁷⁸⁷ M G add: tatparaḥ

**eṣo 'khilāḥ karmavidhir ukto rājñāḥ sanātanaḥ |
imaṃ karmavidhiṃ vidyāt kramaśo vaiśyaśūdrayoḥ || 9.325 ||**

ādyenānena⁷⁸⁸ kaṇṭakaśuddhiparyanto rājadharma upasaṃhriyate | dvitīyena
"vaiśyaśūdropacāraṃ ca"⁷⁸⁹ (MDh 1.116) ity uktam anusmārayanti || 9.325 ||

**vaiśyas tu kṛtasamskāraḥ kṛtvā dāraparigrahaṃ |
vārtāyāṃ nityayuktaḥ syāt paśūnāṃ caiva rakṣaṇe || 9.326 ||**

kṛtasamskāra upanītaḥ kṛtavivāhaś ca | vārtāyāṃ vakṣyamāṇakālasamudāyo⁷⁹⁰ vārtā | tatra
nityuktaḥ syāt | yathā **bārhaspatye** vārtā samupadiṣṭā || 9.326 ||

**prajāpatir hi vaiśyāya sṛṣṭvā paridade paśūn |
brāhmaṇāya ca rājñe ca sarvāḥ paridade prajāḥ || 9.327 ||**

paśurakṣaṇaṃ vaiśyasya na kevalaṃ jīvikāyāi,⁷⁹¹ yāvad dharmāyāpīti⁷⁹² darśayaty arthavādena |
kathaṃ punar drṣṭe saty adṛṣṭaṃ uktam | prajāpālānavan "niyamāt paripālāniyaṃ tvayā" iti
niyogaparidānaṃ⁷⁹³ | kṣatriyasya prajāpālāne 'dhikāro nirūpitaḥ | brāhmaṇasya
prāyaścittopadeśādinā japahomādinā ca "ādityāj jāyate vṛṣṭiḥ" (MDh 3.76) iti sarvādhikāraḥ |
drṣṭāntārthaṃ caitat | tathaiva dharma eva vaiśyasya paśurakṣaṇādih || 9.327 ||

**na ca vaiśyasya kāmāḥ syān na rakṣyeyaṃ paśūn iti |
vaiśye cecchati nānyena rakṣitavyāḥ kathaṃcana || 9.328 ||**

nanu ko 'jīvitārthaṃ⁷⁹⁴ **kāmāḥ** | yad uktam yady apy⁷⁹⁵ adṛṣṭaṃ tad api⁷⁹⁶ drṣṭāśritam eva,
bhojane prāṇmukhatāyāṃ iva⁷⁹⁷ | tatra katham⁷⁹⁸ idam ucyate: **na ca vaiśyasya kāmāṃ syād** iti |
na hy abubhukṣamāṇaḥ pratyavaiti |

satyam evam, kṛṣyādyutkrṣṭaṃ⁷⁹⁹ pāsupālyam iti jñāpyitum | kaścīn manyate sarvāṇy
etāni niyamārthāni tulyaphalānīti | tatra tulyaphalatve ca pakṣe 'kāmo 'pi syāt karmāntaraṃ
kāmayamānasya | yadā tv anyebhyo guṇavattaras⁸⁰⁰ tadā tu tenājīvet, na karmāntare pravṛttiḥ⁸⁰¹ |
ata eva tadālaṃbano jīvet || 9.328 ||

⁷⁸⁸ DK: anena; M G add: śūdreṇa

⁷⁸⁹ M G: vaiśyaśūdrayor upacāre

⁷⁹⁰ DK (5: 1203) suggests: -kāryasamudāyo

⁷⁹¹ M G: jīvikā yair

⁷⁹² M G: dharmāya prītiṃ

⁷⁹³ DK (5: 1203) suggests: niyogaḥ paridānam

⁷⁹⁴ M G J: ko jīvitārthaṃ (without avagraha); see DK 5: 1203.

⁷⁹⁵ DK suggests deleting yady api

⁷⁹⁶ M G J: tadā

⁷⁹⁷ M G J: prāṇmukhatāyāṃ eva

⁷⁹⁸ M G J: kathaṃcid

⁷⁹⁹ M G J: kṛṣṭāvīkṛṣṭaṃ

⁸⁰⁰ M G add: yadā

⁸⁰¹ M G: prakṛtiḥ

**maṇimuktāpravālānām lohānām tāntavasya ca |
gandhānām ca rasānām ca vidyād arghabalābalam || 9.329 ||**

lohaśabdena tāmṛāyaskāṃsyāny āha | **arghabalābalam** arghasya⁸⁰² nyūnatādhikye
deśakālāpekṣe: "kasmin deśa idaṃ mahārgham, kasmin vāpacitārgham" | evaṃ kāle⁸⁰³ 'pi || 9.329
||

**bījānām uptivic ca syāt kṣetradoṣaguṇasya ca |
mānayogaṃ ca jānīyāt tulāyogāṃś ca sarvaśaḥ || 9.330 ||**

"idaṃ bījaṃ viśṛtam upyate,⁸⁰⁴ idaṃ saṃhatam upyate"⁸⁰⁵ ity enām **uptiṃ** vidyāt⁸⁰⁶ | "idaṃ
bījam asmin kṣetre prarohati, idaṃ na, idaṃ ca balavat phalati" evamādayo **guṇadoṣāḥ** |
droṇaśūrpāḍhakadayo **mānaviśeṣāḥ**, teṣāṃ **yogā** ye hastena mīyante || 9.330 ||

**sārāsāraṃ ca bhāṇḍānām deśānām ca guṇāguṇān |
lābhālābhaṃ ca paṇyānām paśūnām parivardhanam || 9.331 ||**

bhāṇḍaśabdena vikreyastrājināny⁸⁰⁷ ucyante | tatra **sārāsaratā** yat kālāntare sthitam ca na
naśyati tat sāram, taditarad asāram | asmin deśe vrīhayo bhūyāṃsaḥ, asmin deśe⁸⁰⁸ yavāḥ, asmīn
īdṛśa ācāraḥ, īdṛśo jānapadānām svabhāva evamādayo **deśe guṇāguṇāḥ** | anena ca
yavasenedṛśena ca lavaṇenāsmīn kāle prayuktena **paśavo vardhanta** iti || 9.331 ||

**bhṛtyānām ca bhṛtiṃ vidyād bhāṣāś ca vividhā nṛṇām |
dravyāṇām sthānayogāṃś ca krayavikrayam eva ca || 9.332 ||**

bhṛtyā dāsāḥ preṣyādayaḥ, gopālājapālamahāmātrādyāḥ | teṣāṃ ca kiyatī **bhṛtir** iti **vidyāt** |
mālavakamagadhadraviḍādideśa**bhāṣāḥ** etaddeśa asmīn artha īdṛśam uccārayanti | idaṃ
dravyam evaṃ sthāpyate, evaṃ saṃvartate, evaṃ āvriyate, anena yojyate, iyatā vikrīyate || 9.332
|

**dharmeṇa ca dravyavṛddhāv ātiṣṭhed yatnam uttamam |
dadyāc ca sarvabhūtānām annam eva prayatnataḥ || 9.333 ||**

bahu annam dātavyam ity arthaḥ | anyathā rājñā daṇḍyaḥ | evamartham atrocyate | mahādhanasya
caitat || 9.333 ||

**viprāṇām vedaviduṣāṃ gr̥hasthānām yaśasvinām |
śūśrūṣaiva tu śūdrasya dharmo naiśreyasaḥ param || 9.334 ||**

⁸⁰² M G J: nyūnatārghasya

⁸⁰³ DK (5: 1204): kālo

⁸⁰⁴ M G: ucyata

⁸⁰⁵ M G: ucyata

⁸⁰⁶ M G J: vimdyāt

⁸⁰⁷ M G: vikreyaṃ

⁸⁰⁸ M G J: kāle

yaśasvinām iti sādhvācāro lakṣyate | **śuśrūṣā** paricaryaiva | tasya **dharmah param śreya**
āvahati || 9.334 ||

śucir utkrṣṭaśuśrūṣur mṛduvāg anahamkrṭaḥ |
brāhmaṇādyāśrayo nityam utkrṣṭām jātim aśnute || 9.335 ||

śuci mṛdvāriśuddhyendriyasamyamanena ca | **utkrṣṭānt** traivarnikān **śuśrūṣur mṛduvāk**, na
tarkādīśāstragandhitayā parūṣabhāṣī | **utkrṣṭām** brāhmaṇādi-jātim āpnotīty arthaḥ | spaṣṭam
uktaṁ prayojanam | punar **brāhmaṇāpāśraya**grahaṇāt, anyān apy āśritasyānyaśuśrūṣakasyaitad
avirodhena dharma eva || 9.335 ||

eṣo 'nāpadi varṇānām uktaḥ karmavidhiḥ śubhaḥ |
āpady api hi yas teṣāṁ kramaśas tan nibodhata || 9.336 ||

spaṣṭam uktaṁ prayojam ca || 9.336 ||

iti mānave dharmaśāstre bhṛguproktāyām saṁhitāyām
navamo 'dhyāyaḥ ||

iti bhaṭṭavīrasvāmisūnor bhaṭṭamedhātithikṛtau
manubhāṣye navamo 'dhyāyaḥ ||